From the trees to the forest:  
a review of radiative neutrino mass models

Yi Cai, a,b Juan Herrero-García, c Michael A. Schmidt, d Avelino Vicente e and Raymond R. Volkas b

a School of Physics, Sun Yat-sen University, Guangzhou, 510275, China
b ARC Centre of Excellence for Particle Physics at the Terascale, School of Physics, The University of Melbourne, VIC 3010, Australia
c ARC Centre of Excellence for Particle Physics at the Terascale, Department of Physics, The University of Adelaide, SA 5005, Australia
d ARC Centre of Excellence for Particle Physics at the Terascale, School of Physics, The University of Sydney, NSW 2006, Australia
e Instituto de Física Corpuscular (CSIC-Universitat de València), Apdo. 22085, E-46071 Valencia, Spain

E-mail: caiy36@mail.sysu.edu.cn, juan.herrero-garcia@adelaide.edu.au, michael.schmidt@sydney.edu.au, avelino.vicente@ific.uv.es, raymondv@unimelb.edu.au

Abstract: A plausible explanation for the lightness of neutrino masses is that neutrinos are massless at tree level, with their mass (typically Majorana) being generated radiatively at one or more loops. The new couplings, together with the suppression coming from the loop factors, imply that the new degrees of freedom cannot be too heavy (they are typically at the TeV scale). Therefore, in these models there are no large mass hierarchies and they can be tested using different searches, making their detailed phenomenological study very appealing. In particular, the new particles can be searched for at colliders and generically induce signals in lepton-flavor and lepton-number violating processes (in the case of Majorana neutrinos), which are not independent from reproducing correctly the neutrino masses and mixings. The main focus of the review is on Majorana neutrinos. We order the allowed theory space from three different perspectives: (i) using an effective operator approach to lepton number violation, (ii) by the number of loops at which the Weinberg operator is generated, (iii) within a given loop order, by the possible irreducible topologies. We also discuss in more detail some popular radiative models which involve qualitatively different features, revisiting their most important phenomenological implications. Finally, we list some promising avenues to pursue.

Keywords: neutrino masses, lepton flavor violation, lepton number violation, beyond the standard model, effective field theory, model building, LHC, dark matter, baryon asymmetry

ArXiv ePrint: 1706.08524
## Contents

1 Introduction 4

2 Schemes for neutrino masses and mixings 7

2.1 Dirac neutrino schemes 8

2.1.1 Dirac seesaw mechanism 9

2.1.2 Radiative Dirac schemes 10

2.1.3 Extra-dimensional theories 11

2.2 Majorana neutrino schemes 11

2.2.1 Tree-level seesaw mechanisms 14

2.2.2 Radiative schemes and their classification 15

3 Radiative generation of neutrino masses 22

3.1 1-loop Majorana neutrino mass models 22

3.1.1 Weinberg operator $LLHH$ 22

3.1.2 1-loop seesaws and soft-breaking terms 24

3.1.3 Additional VEV insertions 25

3.1.4 Higher-dimensional Weinberg-like operators 26

3.1.5 Other 1-loop models 27

3.2 2-loop Majorana neutrino mass models 27

3.2.1 Genuine 2-loop topologies 28

3.2.2 Genuine topologies with additional VEV insertions 29

3.2.3 Non-genuine topologies 30

3.2.4 Models based on several topologies 30

3.3 3-loop Majorana neutrino mass models 31

3.4 Models with gauge bosons 32

3.5 Radiative Dirac neutrino mass models 34

3.6 331 models 35

4 Phenomenology 35

4.1 Universality violations and non-standard interactions 36

4.2 Lepton flavor violation 37

4.2.1 $\ell_\alpha \rightarrow \ell_\beta \gamma$ 39

4.2.2 $\ell_\alpha \rightarrow \ell_\beta \ell_\gamma \ell_\delta$ 40

4.2.3 $\mu - e$ conversion 42

4.2.4 $h \rightarrow \ell_\alpha \ell_\beta$ 44

4.3 Anomalous magnetic moments and electric dipole moments 46

4.4 Neutrinoless double beta decay 47

4.5 Collider searches 48

4.5.1 Lepton number violation 48

4.5.2 Lepton flavor violation 49
List of Figures

1 Running and matching for (radiative) Majorana neutrino masses. See App. A for a discussion of the relative contribution of the different operators. .................. 13

2 Seesaw topologies. ..................................................... 14

3 1-loop topologies. .......................................................... 19

4 1-loop topologies of the dimension-7 operator $O'_1$. .................. 20

5 Genuine 2-loop topologies of the Weinberg operator. .................. 20

6 Non-genuine topologies of the Weinberg operator. ..................... 22

7 Non-genuine 1-loop topology $T_{31}$ for operator $O'_1$. ............. 26

8 Radiative inverse seesaw. .................................................. 26

9 Relevant genuine 2-loop topologies. ...................................... 28

10 Non-genuine 2-loop topologies. ......................................... 30

11 3-loop model topologies. Note that we do not specify the Higgs insertions. ..... 31

12 Possible contributions to $0\nu\beta\beta$. .................................. 33

13 Topologies with $W$-bosons. .............................................. 33

14 Generation of the Dirac neutrino Yukawa coupling at 1-loop order. ...... 35

15 Neutrino mass generation from gauged lepton number violation. ....... 36

16 UV completions of operators contributing to Higgs LFV. ............... 45

17 1-loop neutrino masses generated in the Zee model in the flavor basis. 55

18 2-loop neutrino masses generated in the Zee-Babu model. .......... 57

19 3-loop neutrino masses generated in the KNT model. ................. 58

20 1-loop neutrino masses generated in the scotogenic model. .......... 60

21 1-loop neutrino masses generated via leptoquark mixing. ............. 61

22 2-loop neutrino masses generated in the Angelic model. ............ 62

23 Neutrino masses in the $b\mathcal{R}_p$ model. .......................... 65

List of Tables

1 Current experimental bounds and future sensitivities for $\ell_{\alpha} \to \ell_{\beta}\gamma$ branching ratios. 39

2 Current experimental bounds and future sensitivities for $\ell_{\alpha} \to \ell_{\beta}\ell_{\delta}\ell_{\delta}$ branching ratios. 41

3 Current experimental bounds and future sensitivities for $\mu - e$ conversion in nuclei. 43

4 Experimental upper bounds on Higgs LFV decays. ...................... 44

5 Experimental results for AMMs and EDMs. ............................ 46

6 Quantum numbers for new particles in the Zee model. ................ 55

7 Quantum numbers for new particles in the Zee-Babu model. .......... 57

8 Quantum numbers for new particles in the original KNT model. ....... 58

9 Quantum numbers of new particles in the scotogenic model. .......... 60

10 Quantum numbers of leptoquarks. ..................................... 61

11 Quantum numbers of new particles in the Angelic model. .......... 62
1 Introduction

The discovery of neutrino oscillations driven by mass mixing is one of the crowning achievements of experimental high-energy physics in recent decades. From its beginnings as the “solar neutrino problem” – a deficit of electron neutrinos from the Sun compared to the prediction of the standard solar model, an anomaly first discovered by the Homestake experiment – through the emergence of the “atmospheric neutrino problem” and its eventual confirmation by SuperKamiokande, to terrestrial verifications by long baseline and reactor neutrino experiments, the existence of nonzero and non-degenerate neutrino masses is now well established [1–17]. In addition, the existence of oscillations proves that the weak eigenstate neutrinos $\nu_e$, $\nu_\mu$, and $\nu_\tau$ are not states of definite mass themselves, but rather non-trivial, coherent superpositions of mass eigenstate fields called simply $\nu_1$, $\nu_2$ and $\nu_3$, with masses $m_1$, $m_2$ and $m_3$, respectively.\(^1\) The dynamical origin of neutrino mass is at present unknown, including whether neutrinos are Dirac or Majorana fermions. In the former case, neutrinos and antineutrinos are distinct and have a total of four degrees of freedom, exactly as do the charged leptons and quarks. Majorana fermions, on the other hand, are their own antiparticles, and they have just two degrees of freedom corresponding to left- and right-handed helicity. Dirac neutrinos preserve total lepton number conservation, while Majorana neutrino masses violate lepton number conservation by two units. The purpose of this review is to survey one class of possible models, where neutrino masses arise at loop order and are thus called “radiative”. Almost all of the models we examine are for the Majorana mass case. Before turning to a discussion of possible models, we should summarize the experimental data the models are trying to understand or at least accommodate.

The Pontecorvo-Maki-Nakagawa-Sakata (PMNS) matrix ($U_{\alpha i}$) $^{[18, 19]}$ defines the relationship between the weak and mass eigenstates, through

$$\nu_\alpha = \sum_i U_{\alpha i} \nu_i, \quad (1)$$

where $\alpha = e, \mu, \tau$ and $i = 1, 2, 3$. The PMNS matrix $U$ is unitary, and may be parameterized by three (Euler) mixing angles $\theta_{12}, \theta_{23}$ and $\theta_{13}$, a CP-violating Dirac phase $\delta$ that is analogous to the phase in the Cabibbo-Kobayashi-Maskawa (CKM) quark mixing matrix, and two Majorana phases $\alpha_{2,3}$ if neutrinos are Majorana fermions. The standard parametrisation is

$$U = \begin{pmatrix}
  c_{12}c_{13} & s_{12}c_{13} & s_{13}e^{-i\delta} \\
  -s_{12}c_{23} - c_{12}s_{23}s_{13}e^{i\delta} & c_{12}c_{23} - s_{12}s_{23}s_{13}e^{i\delta} & s_{23}c_{13} \\
  s_{12}s_{23} - c_{12}c_{23}s_{13}e^{i\delta} & -c_{12}s_{23} - s_{12}c_{23}s_{13}e^{i\delta} & c_{23}c_{13}
\end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{i\frac{\Delta m^2_{21}}{2}} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{i\frac{\Delta m^2_{32}}{2}} \end{pmatrix}, \quad (2)$$

where $c_{ij} \equiv \cos \theta_{ij}$ and $s_{ij} \equiv \sin \theta_{ij}$. The neutrino oscillation lengths are set by the ratio of squared-mass differences and energy, while the amplitudes are governed by the PMNS mixing angles and the Dirac phase. The Majorana phases do not contribute to oscillation probabilities. The angles $\theta_{12}$, $\theta_{23}$ and $\theta_{13}$ are sometimes referred to as the solar, atmospheric and reactor angles, respectively, because of how they were originally or primarily measured. The “solar” and “atmospheric” oscillation length parameters are, respectively,

$$\Delta m^2_{21} \equiv m_2^2 - m_1^2, \quad \Delta m^2_{32} \equiv m_3^2 - m_2^2 \sim \Delta m^2_{31} \equiv m_3^2 - m_1^2, \quad (3)$$

\(^1\)The possibility of additional neutrino-like states will be discussed below.
where the distinction between the two atmospheric quantities will be discussed below.

A recent global fit [20] obtains the following $3\sigma$ ranges for the mixing angle and $\Delta m^2$ parameters:

\begin{align}
\sin^2 \theta_{12} &\in [0.271, 0.345], \quad \sin^2 \theta_{23} \in [0.385, 0.638], \quad \sin^2 \theta_{13} \in [0.01934, 0.02397], \\
\Delta m^2_{21} &\in [7.03, 8.09] \times 10^{-5} \text{ eV}^2, \quad \Delta m^2_{3i} \in [-2.629, -2.405] \cup [2.407, 2.643] \times 10^{-3} \text{ eV}^2,
\end{align}

where $i = 1, 2$ depending on the sign of the atmospheric squared-mass difference (see Refs. [21, 22] for earlier fits). The sign of $\Delta m^2_{21}$ has been measured because the Mikheyev-Smirnov-Wolfenstein or MSW effect [23, 24] in the Sun depends on it. The sign of the atmospheric equivalent is, however, not currently known, and is a major target for future neutrino oscillation experiments. Because of this ambiguity, there are two possible neutrino mass orderings: $m_1 < m_2 < m_3$ which is called either “normal ordering” or “normal hierarchy”, and $m_3 < m_1 < m_2$ which is termed “inverted”. The global fit results for the other parameters depend somewhat on which ordering is assumed. In Eqs. 4 and 5, we quote results that leave the ordering as undetermined. See Ref. [20] for a discussion of these subtleties, but they will not be important for the rest of this review. Note that the convention is $i = 1$ in Eq. 5 for normal ordering and $i = 2$ for inverted ordering.

At the $3\sigma$ level, the CP-violating phase $\delta$ can be anything. However, there is a local minimum in $\chi^2$ at $\delta \sim -\pi/2$, which is tantalizing and very interesting. It hints at large CP-violation in the lepton sector, and the specific value of $-\pi/2$ is suggestive of a group theoretic origin (but beware that the definition of this phase is convention dependent). As with the mass ordering, the discovery of CP violation in neutrino oscillations is a prime goal for future experiments. One strong motivation for this is the cosmological scenario of baryogenesis via leptogenesis [25], and even if other sources of leptonic CP-violation are involved, it is important to experimentally establish the general phenomenon in the lepton sector. At present, we do not know if neutrinos are Dirac or Majorana fermions, so there is no information about the possible Majorana phases $\alpha_{2,3}$. Neutrinoless double-beta decay is sensitive to these parameters, as is standard leptogenesis.

The final parameter to discuss is the absolute neutrino mass scale. The square root of the magnitude of the atmospheric $\Delta m^2$ provides a lower bound of 0.05 eV on at least one of the mass eigenvalues. Laboratory experiments performing precision measurements of the tritium beta-decay end-point spectrum currently place a direct kinematic upper bound of about 2 eV on the absolute mass scale [26–28] as quantified by an “effective electron-neutrino mass” $m_{\nu_e} \equiv \sqrt{|U_{ei}|^2 m_i^2}$, independent of whether the mass is Dirac or Majorana, and the sensitivity of the currently running KATRIN experiment is expected to be about 0.2 eV [29]. With appropriate caution because of model dependence, cosmology now places a strong upper bound on the sum of neutrino masses of about 0.2 eV [30], with the precise number depending on exactly what data are combined. If the neutrino mass sum was much above this figure, then its effect on large-scale structure formation – washing out structure on small scales – would be strong enough to cause disagreement with observations. For Majorana masses, neutrinoless double beta-decay experiments have determined an upper bound on an effective mass defined by

\begin{equation}
|m_{\beta\beta}| \equiv \left| \sum_i U^2_{ei} m_i \right|
\end{equation}

5
of 0.15 − 0.33 at 90% C.L., depending on nuclear matrix element uncertainties \cite{31}\(^2\). We can thus see that experimentally and observationally, we are closing in on a determination of the absolute mass scale.

The fact that the laboratory and cosmological bounds require the absolute neutrino mass scale to be so low strongly motivates the hypothesis that neutrinos obtain their masses in a different manner from the charged leptons and quarks. A number of approaches have been explored in the literature, with one of them being the main topic of this review: radiative neutrino mass generation. Other approaches will also be briefly commented on, to place radiative models into the overall context of possible explanations for why neutrino masses are so small.

This completes a summary of the neutrino mass and mixing data that any model, including radiative models, must explain or accommodate. As noted above, future experiments and observational programs have excellent prospects to determine the mass ordering, discover leptonic CP violation, observe neutrinoless double beta-decay (0\(\nu\beta\beta\)) and hence the violation of lepton number by two units, and measure the absolute neutrino mass scale. In addition, the determination of the \(\theta_{23}\) octant – whether or not \(\theta_{23}\) is less than or greater than \(\pi/4\) – is an important goal of future experiments. Before turning to a discussion of neutrino mass models, we should review some interesting experimental anomalies that may imply the existence of light sterile neutrinos \(^3\) in addition to the active flavors \(\nu_{e,\mu,\tau}\) (see Refs. \cite{32,33} for phenomenological fits).

There are three anomalies. The first is > 3\(\sigma\) evidence from the LSND \cite{34,35} and MiniBooNE \cite{36,37} experiments of \(\bar{\nu}_e\) appearance in a \(\bar{\nu}_\mu\) beam, with MiniBooNE also reporting a \(\nu_e\) signal in a \(\nu_\mu\) beam. Interpreted through a neutrino oscillation hypothesis, these results indicate an oscillation mode with a \(\Delta m^2\) or order 1 eV\(^2\). This cannot be accommodated with just the three known active neutrinos simultaneously with the extremely well-established solar and atmospheric modes that require much smaller \(\Delta m^2\) parameters. This hypothesis thus only works if there are four or more light neutrino flavors, and the additional state or states must be sterile to accord with the measured \(Z\)-boson invisible width.\(^4\) The Icecube neutrino telescope has recently tested the sterile neutrino oscillation explanation of these anomalies through the zenith angle dependence of muon track signals and excludes this hypothesis at about the 99% C.L. \cite{38}.

The next two anomalies concern \(\nu_e\) and \(\bar{\nu}_e\) disappearance. Nuclear reactors produce a \(\bar{\nu}_e\) flux that has been measured by several experiments. When compared to the most recent computation of the expected flux \cite{39,40}, a consistent deficit of a few percent is observed, a set of results known as the “reactor anomaly” \cite{41}. The Gallium anomaly arose from neutrino calibration source measurements by the Gallex and SAGE radiochemical solar neutrino experiments, also indicating a deficit \cite{42–45}. Both deficits are consistent with very short baseline transitions driven by eV-scale sterile neutrinos, and a significant number of experiments are underway to test the oscillation explanation. It should be noted that a recent analysis by the Daya Bay collaboration points to the problem being with the computation of the reactor \(\bar{\nu}_e\) flux rather than being an indication of very short baseline oscillations \cite{46}. The key point is that if a sterile neutrino was responsible, one should observe the same deficit for all neutrinos from the reactor fuel, independent of nuclear species origin, but this was observed to not be the case. There is also a tension between the

\(^2\)The effective mass \(m_{\beta\beta}\) depends on the Majorana phases and thus provides a unique probe for them.

\(^3\)Sterile neutrinos are not charged under the SM gauge group.

\(^4\)MiniBooNE also has a mysterious excess in their low-energy bins that cannot be explained by any oscillation hypothesis.
appearance and disappearance anomalies when trying to fit both with a self-consistent oscillation scheme [32, 33], and there is a cosmological challenge of devising a mechanism to prevent the active-sterile transitions from thermalising the sterile neutrino in the early universe, as thermalisation would violate the $\sim 0.2$ eV bound on the sum of neutrino masses.

Because the situation with the above anomalies is unclear, and there are challenges to explaining them with oscillations, this review will focus on neutrino mass models that feature just the three known light active neutrinos. If any of the above anomalies is eventually shown to be due to oscillations, then all neutrino mass models will need to be extended to incorporate light sterile neutrinos, including the radiative models that are our subject in this review.

The rest of this review is structured as follows: Sec. 2 provides a general discussion of schemes for neutrino mass generation and attempts a classification. The structure of radiative neutrino mass models is then described in Sec. 3. Section 4 covers phenomenological constraints and search strategies, including for cosmological observables. Detailed descriptions of specific models are then given in Sec. 5, with the examples chosen so as to exemplify some of the different possibilities that the radiative mechanisms permit. We conclude in Sec. 6, where we discuss some research directions for the future. Appendix A gives further details on the relative contributions of the different operators to neutrino masses.

2 Schemes for neutrino masses and mixings

In this section, we survey the many different general ways that neutrinos can gain mass, and attempt a classification of at least most of the proposed schemes. As part of this, we place both the tree-level and radiative models in an overarching context – a systematic approach, if you will, or at least as systematic as we can make it. The number of different kinds of models can seem bewildering, so there is some value in understanding the broad structure of the neutrino mass “theory space”.

Under the standard model (SM) gauge group $G_{SM} \equiv SU(3)_c \times SU(2)_L \times U(1)_Y$, the left-handed neutrinos feature as the upper isospin component of

$$L = \begin{pmatrix} \nu_L \\ e_L \end{pmatrix} \sim (1, 2, -\frac{1}{2}),$$

where on the right-hand (RH) side the first entry denotes the representation with respect to the color group $SU(3)_c$, the second $SU(2)_L$ (weak-isospin), and the third hypercharge $Y$, normalized so that electric charge is given by $Q = I_3 + Y$. In the minimal standard model, there is no way to generate nonzero neutrino masses and mixings at the renormalizable level. Dirac masses are impossible because of the absence of RH neutrinos,

$$\nu_R \sim (1, 1, 0),$$

as are Majorana masses because there is no scalar isospin triplet

$$\Delta \sim (1, 3, 1)$$

to which the lepton bilinear $\mathcal{F}L$ could have a Yukawa coupling. Thus, the family-lepton numbers $L_e, L_\mu$ and $L_\tau$ are (perturbatively) conserved because of three accidental global $U(1)$ symmetries.
The discovery of neutrino oscillations means that the family-lepton number symmetries must be broken. If they are broken down to the diagonal subgroup generated by total lepton number $L \equiv L_e + L_\mu + L_\tau$, then the neutrinos must be Dirac fermions. If total lepton number is also broken, then the neutrinos are either fully Majorana fermions or pseudo-Dirac.$^5$

The question of whether neutrinos are Dirac or Majorana (or possibly pseudo-Dirac) is one of the great unknowns. The answer is vital for model building, as well as for some aspects of phenomenology. If neutrinos are Majorana, then it is not necessary to add RH neutrinos to the SM particle content. In fact, many of the radiative models we shall review below do not feature them. If RH neutrinos do not exist, then a possible deep justification could be $SU(5)$ grand unification, which is content with a $\bar{5} \oplus 10$ structure per family.$^6$ But another logical possibility, motivated by quark-lepton symmetry and $SO(10)$ grand unification, is that RH neutrinos exist but have large (SM gauge invariant) Majorana masses, leading to the extremely well-known type-I seesaw model [47–51]. On the other hand, if neutrinos are Dirac, then RH neutrinos that are singlets under the SM gauge group, as per Eq. 8, are mandatory and they must not have Majorana masses even though such terms are SM gauge invariant and renormalizable. Thus, at the SM level, something like total lepton-number conservation must be imposed by hand. Most of the radiative models we shall discuss lead to Majorana neutrinos, though we shall also briefly review the few radiative Dirac models that have been proposed.

The choice of Dirac or Majorana is thus a really important step in model building. It is perhaps fair to say that theoretical prejudice, as judged by number of papers, favors the Majorana possibility. There are a couple of reasons for this. One is simply that Majorana fermions are permitted by the Poincaré group, so it might be puzzling if they were never realized in nature, and the fact is that they constitute the simplest spinorial representation. (Recall that a Dirac fermion is equivalent to two CP-conjugate, degenerate Majorana fermions.) Another was already discussed above: even if RH neutrinos exist, at the SM level they can have gauge-invariant Majorana masses, leading to Majorana mass eigenstates overall. Yet another reason is a connection between Majorana masses and an approach to understanding electric charge quantization using classical constraints and gauge anomaly cancellation [52, 53]. Nevertheless, theoretical prejudice or popularity in the literature is not necessarily a reliable guide to how nature actually is, so the Dirac possibility should be given due consideration.

### 2.1 Dirac neutrino schemes

The simplest way to obtain Dirac neutrinos is by copying the way the charged-fermions gain mass. Right-handed neutrinos are added to the SM particle content, producing the gauge-invariant, renormalizable Yukawa term

$$y_\nu \bar{T} \tilde{H} \nu_R + \text{H.c.},$$

where the Higgs doublet $H$ transforms as $(1, 2, 1/2)$ with $\tilde{H} \equiv i\tau_2 H^*$. The Dirac neutrino mass matrix is then

$$\mathcal{M}_\nu = y_\nu \langle H^0 \rangle = y_\nu \frac{v}{\sqrt{2}},$$

$^5$Pseudo-Dirac neutrinos are a special case of Majorana neutrinos where the masses of two Majorana neutrinos are almost degenerate and the breaking of lepton number is small. However they should not be confused with Dirac neutrinos.

$^6$RH neutrinos could obviously be added as a singlet of $SU(5)$. 

8
To accommodate the $O(0.1)\,\text{eV}$ neutrino mass scale, one simply takes $y_\nu \sim 10^{-13}$. The price to pay for this simple and obvious model is a set of tiny dimensionless parameters, some six or seven orders of magnitude smaller than the next smallest Yukawa coupling constant (that for the electron), and smaller even than the value a fine-tuned $\theta_{\text{QCD}}$ needs to be from the upper bound on the neutron electric-dipole moment. This is of course logically possible, and it is also technically natural in the ’t Hooft sense [54] because taking $y_\nu$ to zero increases the symmetry of the theory. Nevertheless, it seems unsatisfactory to most people. The really tiny neutrino masses strongly suggest that the generation of neutrino mass proceeds in some different, less obvious manner, one that provides a rationale for why the masses are so small. As well as the Dirac versus Majorana question, the explanation of the tiny masses has dominated model-building efforts in the literature.

So, how may one produce very light Dirac neutrinos? We highlight three possibilities, but there may be others: (i) a Dirac seesaw mechanism, (ii) radiative models, and (iii) extra-dimensional theories.

### 2.1.1 Dirac seesaw mechanism

In addition to the $\nu_L$ that resides inside the doublet $L$, and the standard RH neutrino of Eq. 8, we introduce a vector-like heavy neutral fermion $N_{L,R} \sim (1,1,0)$ and impose total lepton-number conservation with $\nu_{L,R}$ and $N_{L,R}$ assigned lepton numbers of 1. In addition, we impose a $Z_2$ discrete symmetry under which $\nu_R$ and a new gauge-singlet real scalar $S$ are odd, with all other fields even. With these imposed symmetries, the most general Yukawa and fermion bare mass terms are

$$y_N L \tilde{H} N_R + y_R \nu_L N_R S + M_N N_L N_R + \text{H.c.}$$

leading to the neutral-fermion mass matrix

$$
\begin{pmatrix}
\nu_L \\
N_L
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
0 & m_L \\
m_R & M_N
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\nu_R \\
N_R
\end{pmatrix} + \text{H.c.},
$$

where

$$m_L = y_N \frac{v}{\sqrt{2}} \quad \text{and} \quad m_R = y_R \langle S \rangle.$$  

We now postulate the hierarchy $m_L \ll m_R \ll M_N$ on the justification that the bare mass term has no natural scale so could be very high, and that the symmetry breaking scale of the new, imposed $Z_2$ should be higher than the electroweak scale. The light neutrino mass eigenvalue is thus

$$m_\nu \sim m_L \frac{m_R}{M_N},$$

and the eigenvector is dominated by the $\nu_L$ admixture so does not violate weak universality bounds. The inverse relationship of the light neutrino mass with the large mass $M_N$ is the seesaw effect, with the postulated small parameter $m_R/M_N$ causing $m_\nu$ to be much smaller than the electroweak-scale mass $m_L$. The above structure is the minimal one necessary to illustrate the Dirac seesaw mechanism (and has a cosmological domain wall problem because of the spontaneously broken $Z_2$), but the most elegant implementation is in the left-right symmetric model [55]. Under the extended electroweak gauge group $SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R \times U(1)_{B-L}$, the RH neutrino sits in an $SU(2)_R$ doublet with $B-L=-1$, while $N_{L,R}$ remains as gauge singlets. The scalars are a left-right symmetric pair of doublets $H_{L,R}$ with $B-L=1$. The usual scalar bidoublet is not introduced. The $Z_2$ symmetry is
then a subgroup of SU(2)$_R$, and $S$ is embedded in the RH scalar doublet. The mass and symmetry breaking hierarchy is then $\langle H_0^L \rangle \ll \langle H_0^R \rangle \ll M_N$. The absence of the bidoublet ensures the zero in the top-left entry of the mass matrix.\footnote{If one does not impose left-right discrete symmetry on the Lagrangian, then there will be no cosmological domain wall problem. The Dirac seesaw mechanism does not require this discrete symmetry.} Several tree-level Dirac neutrino mass models have been discussed in Ref. \cite{56}: The SM singlet Dirac fermion $N_L + N_R$ can be obviously replaced by an electroweak triplet. Alternatively a neutrinoophilic two Higgs doublet model \cite{57,58} is an attractive possibility to obtain small Dirac neutrino masses.

### 2.1.2 Radiative Dirac schemes

A generalisation of the symmetry structure of the $Z_2$ Dirac seesaw model discussed above provides us with one perspective on the construction of radiative Dirac neutrino mass models. A basic structural issue with such models is the prevention of the tree-level term generated by the renormalizable Yukawa interaction of Eq. 10. Some new symmetry must be imposed that forbids that term, but that symmetry must also be spontaneously or softly broken in such a way that an effective $\nu_L\nu_R$ operator is produced. In the case of radiative models, this must be made to happen at loop order. One obvious possibility is to demand that “RH neutrino number” is conserved, meaning that invariance under

\begin{equation}
\nu_R \to e^{i\theta} \nu_R,
\end{equation}

with all other SM fields as singlets, is imposed. One may then introduce a complex scalar $\rho$ that transforms, for example, as

\begin{equation}
\rho \to e^{-i\theta/n} \rho,
\end{equation}

whose nonzero expectation value spontaneously breaks the symmetry. The effective operator

\begin{equation}
\frac{1}{\Lambda^n} \mathcal{T} \bar{H} \nu_R \rho^n,
\end{equation}

produced by integrating out new physics at mass scale $\Lambda$, is both SM gauge invariant and invariant under the imposed symmetry.\footnote{This construction resembles the well-known Froggatt-Nielsen mechanism \cite{59}.} It generates a neutrino Dirac mass of order

\begin{equation}
m_\nu \sim v \left( \frac{\langle \rho \rangle}{\Lambda} \right)^n
\end{equation}

which will be small compared to the weak scale when $\langle \rho \rangle / \Lambda < 1$. If this operator is “opened up” – derived from an underlying renormalizable or ultraviolet (UV) complete theory – at loop-level, then a radiative neutrino Dirac-mass model is produced. Note that in a loop-level completion, the parameter $1/\Lambda^n$ depends on powers of renormalizable coupling constants and a $1/16\pi^2$ per loop as well as the actual masses of new, exotic massive particles. See Ref. \cite{56} for a recent systematic study of 1-loop models based on this kind of idea. Note that the Dirac seesaw model discussed earlier is obtained as a truncated special case: the $U(1)$ symmetry with $n = 1$ is replaced with its $Z_2$ subgroup, the complex scalar field $\rho$ is replaced with the real scalar field $S$, and the effective operator $\mathcal{T} \bar{H} \nu_R S$ is opened up at tree-level.

Obviously, the phase part of $\rho$ will be a massless Nambu-Goldstone boson (NGB), but its phenomenology might be acceptable because it only couples to neutrinos. If one wishes to avoid this long range force, one could find a way to make the new $U(1)$ anomaly-free and then gauge
it so that the NGB gets eaten, or one may use a discrete subgroup of the $U(1)$ to forbid Eq. 10. See Ref. [60] for a discussion of the $Z_2$ case for 1-loop models that also include a dark matter candidate.

The above is simply an example of the kind of thinking that has to go into the development of a radiative Dirac neutrino model – we are not claiming it is the preferred option. To our knowledge, a thorough analysis of symmetries that can prevent a tree-level Dirac mass and thus guide the construction of complete theories has not yet been undertaken in the literature. That is one of the reasons this review will discuss Majorana models at greater length than Dirac models.

2.1.3 Extra-dimensional theories

One way or another, the effective coefficient in front of $\mathcal{L}\tilde{H}\nu_R$ must be made small. Seesaw models achieve this by exploiting powers of a small parameter given by the ratio of symmetry breaking and/or mass scales. Radiative models augment the seesaw feature with $1/16\pi^2$ loop factors and products of perturbative coupling constants. In warped or Randall-Sundrum extra-dimensional theories [61, 62], the geometry of fermion localisation in the bulk [63, 64] can lead to the suppression of Dirac neutrino masses through having a tiny overlap integral between the profile functions for the neutrino chiral components and the Higgs boson [63, 65–68]. The phenomenological implications of Dirac neutrinos in extra-dimensional set-ups have been studied in Ref. [69], where it is shown that these effects can be encoded in specific dimension-six effective operators.

One can also have a “clockwork” mechanism [70, 71] to generate exponentially suppressed Dirac masses. In the same way, it is also useful to have low-scale seesaw [72]. This mechanism can be implemented with a discrete number of new fields or via an extra spatial dimension [73].

2.2 Majorana neutrino schemes

We now come to our main subject: radiative Majorana neutrino mass generation. We also briefly review tree-level seesaw schemes, both for completeness and for the purposes of comparison and contrast to the loop-level scenarios. In the course of the discussion below, an attempt will be made to classify the different kinds of radiative models. This is a multidimensional problem: no single criterion can be singled out as definitely the most useful discriminator between models. Instead, we shall see that several overlapping considerations emerge, including $\Delta L = 2$ effective operators, number of loops, number of Higgs doublets, nature of the massive exotic particles, whether or not there are extended symmetries and gauge bosons, distinctive phenomenology, and whether or not the models address problems or issues beyond just neutrino mass (e.g. dark matter, grand unification, ...).

The main distinctive feature of Majorana neutrino mass is, of course, that it violates lepton-number conservation by two units. It is thus extremely useful to view the possibilities for the new physics responsible from a bottom-up perspective, meaning SM gauge-invariant, $\Delta L = 2$ low-energy effective operators that are to be derived from integrating out new physics that is assumed to operate at scales higher than the electroweak. This approach permits the tree-level seesaw [47–51, 74–80] and radiative models to be seen from a unified perspective.

Taking the particle content of the minimal SM, it is interesting that the simplest and lowest mass-dimension effective operator one can produce is directly related to Majorana neutrino mass
generation. This is the famous Weinberg operator [81]

\[ O_1 = LLHH, \]  

(20)

where the \( SU(2) \) indices and Lorentz structures are suppressed (one can check that there is only one independent invariant even though there are three different ways to contract the \( SU(2) \) indices of the four doublets.). We say the singular “operator” for convenience, but it is to be understood that there are also family indices so we really have a set of operators. This is a mass dimension five operator, so enters the Lagrangian with a \( 1/\Lambda \) coefficient, where \( \Lambda \) is the scale of the new physics that violates lepton number by two units. Replacing the Higgs doublets with their vacuum expectation values (VEVs), one immediately obtains the familiar Majorana seesaw formula,

\[ m_\nu \sim \frac{v^2}{\Lambda}, \]

(21)

displaying the required suppression of \( m_\nu \) with respect to the weak scale \( v \) when \( \epsilon \equiv v/\Lambda \ll 1 \), so that the \( \Delta L = 2 \) new physics operates at a really high scale.

The Weinberg operator can be immediately generalized to the set

\[ O''''_1 = LLHH(H^\dagger H)^n, \]

(22)

where the number of primes is equal to \( n \). One obtains ever more powerful seesaw suppression,

\[ m_\nu \sim \epsilon^{2n+1}, \]

(23)

as \( n \) increases.

The task now is to derive, from an underlying renormalizable or UV complete theory, one of the Weinberg-type operators as the leading contribution to neutrino mass. This process has come to be termed “opening up the operator”. The choices one makes about which operator (what value of \( n \)) is to dominate and how it is to be opened up determine the type of theory one obtains. Here are some possible choices:

1. Open up \( O_1 \) at tree-level using only exotic massive fermions and scalars as the new physics.
2. Open up \( O_1 \) at \( j \)-loop level using heavy exotics only.
3. Open up \( O_1 \) at \( j \)-loop level using both light SM particles and heavy exotics.
4. Open up \( O'''_1 \) at tree-level using heavy exotics only.
5. Open up \( O''''_1 \) at \( j \)-loop level using heavy exotics only.
6. Open up \( O''''_1 \) at \( j \)-loop level using both light SM particles and heavy exotics.

Option 1 leads, in its simplest form, precisely to the familiar type-I [47–51], type-II [74–79] and type-III [80] seesaw mechanisms, as we review in the next subsubsection. Option 2 leads to a certain kind of radiative model, to be contrasted with that arising from option 3. The difference between the two can be expressed in terms of the matching conditions used to connect an effective theory below the scale \( \Lambda \) of the \( \Delta L = 2 \) new physics to the full theory above that scale, as outlined in Fig. 1. For scenario 2, the effective Weinberg operator has a nonzero Wilson coefficient at \( \Lambda \), and for all scales below that. In scenario 3, on the other hand, the Weinberg operator has a coefficient
at scale $\Lambda$ that is loop-suppressed compared to the Wilson coefficients of other, non-Weinberg-type $\Delta L = 2$ operators\footnote{The other $\Delta L = 2$ operators also play an important role in the classification of radiative neutrino mass models and will be discussed in detail in Sec. 2.2.2.} at that scale, where these other operators are obtained by integrating out the heavy fields only. If the matching is performed at tree-level approximation, then the coefficient of the Weinberg operator at $\Lambda$ in fact vanishes. Under renormalization group mixing, the nonzero $\Delta L = 2$ operators will, however, generate an effective Weinberg operator as the parameters are run to scales below $\Lambda$. If the matching is performed at loop-level, then the Weinberg operator will have a nonzero coefficient at scale $\Lambda$, but it will be loop-suppressed compared to the coefficients of the relevant non-Weinberg operators. Below $\Lambda$, the Weinberg operator coefficient will, once again, receive corrections from the renormalization group running and operator mixing. Option 3 will be a major topic in this review, and it motivates the enumeration of all SM gauge-invariant $\Delta L = 2$ operators, not just those in the Weinberg class, since the non-Weinberg operators describe the dominant $\Delta L = 2$ processes at scale $\Lambda$. Opening up the non-Weinberg operators at \emph{tree-level} then provides a systematic method of constructing a large class of theories that generate neutrino masses at \emph{loop order}.

Options 4-6 obviously repeat the exercise, but with two more powers of $\epsilon$ which help suppress the neutrino mass. With these options, one needs to ensure that $O_1^{\epsilon,\prime}$ generated from the new physics dominates over $O_1$ and all lower-dimensional operators $O_1^{\epsilon,\prime}$. Option 6 is similar to 3 in that the effective theory between the weak and new physics scales contains some non-Weinberg type of $\Delta L = 2$ operator(s) that dominate at scale $\Lambda$.\footnote{The other $\Delta L = 2$ operators also play an important role in the classification of radiative neutrino mass models and will be discussed in detail in Sec. 2.2.2.}
Figure 2: Minimally opening up the Weinberg operator at tree-level using either exotic massive fermions or scalars. (a) Type-I seesaw model. The massive exotic particle integrated out to produce an effective Weinberg operator at low energy is a SM gauge-singlet Majorana fermion, the right-handed neutrino $\nu_R$. (b) Type-II seesaw model. The massive exotic is a $(1,3,1)$ scalar $\Delta$ coupling to $LL$ and $H^\dagger H^\dagger$. It gains a small induced VEV from the latter coupling. (c) Type-III seesaw model. The massive exotic is a $(1,3,0)$ fermion $\Sigma$ whose middle component mixes with the left-handed neutrino.

2.2.1 Tree-level seesaw mechanisms

The three familiar seesaw models may be derived in a unified way by opening up the Weinberg operator $O_1$ at tree level in the simplest possible way, using as the heavy exotics only scalars or fermions. The available renormalizable interactions are then just of Yukawa and scalar-scalar type. The opening-up process is depicted in Fig. 2. The type-I and type-III seesaw models are obtained by Yukawa coupling $LH$ with the two possible choices of $(1,1,0)$ and $(1,3,0)$ fermions, both of which can have gauge-invariant bare Majorana masses. The type-II model is the unique theory obtained from Yukawa coupling the fermion bilinear $LL \equiv T^c L$ to a $(1,3,1)$ scalar multiplet, which in turn couples to $H^\dagger H^\dagger$, a cubic interaction term in the scalar potential. The seesaw effect is obtained in this case by requiring a positive quadratic term for the triplet in the scalar potential, that on its own would cause the triplet’s VEV to vanish, but which in combination with the cubic term induces a small VEV for it.

As is clear from Fig. 2, there are two interaction vertices for all three cases, and there is only one type of exotic per case. An interesting non-minimal tree-level seesaw model realizing option 4 is obtained by allowing four vertices instead of two, and two exotic multiplets: a $(1,4,−1/2)$ scalar that couples to $HHH^\dagger$ and a $(1,5,0)$ massive fermion that Yukawa couples to the exotic scalar quadruplet and the SM lepton doublet [82–84]. The resulting model produces the generalized Weinberg operator $O_{H^2} = LLHH(H^\dagger H)^2$ which has mass-dimension nine. This model is a kind of hybrid of the type-II and type-III seesaw mechanisms, because it features both a small induced VEV for the quadruplet and a seesaw suppression from mixing with the fermion quintuplet.

Note that the $LL \sim (1,1,−1)$ option is irrelevant for tree level mechanisms because it does not produce the required $T^c \nu$ bilinear.
2.2.2 Radiative schemes and their classification

As noted above, there are many different kinds of radiative neutrino mass models and there is probably no single classification scheme that is optimal for all purposes. We thus discuss a few different perspectives, some much more briefly than others. Two will be treated at length: (i) the $\Delta L = 2$ effective operator approach, and (ii) classification by loop-order openings of the Weinberg operator.

A. Standard model $\Delta L = 2$ effective operators. This approach can be considered as stemming from the observations made about options 3 and 6 in Sec. 2.2: when both light SM particles and heavy exotics appear in the neutrino mass loop graph, it is useful to first consider integrating out the heavy exotics at tree-level. This produces effective $\Delta L = 2$ operators that are of non-Weinberg type. They must be of different type, because if they were not, then the heavy exotics would produce the Weinberg operator without participation by light SM particles, leading either to a class 1 model (if $O_1$ is produced at tree-level) or a class 2 model (if $O_1$ is produced at loop level). An exhaustive list of gauge-invariant, non-Weinberg $\Delta L = 2$ operators is thus needed.

Such a list was provided by Babu and Leung (BL) \[85], based on the following assumptions: (i) the gauge group is that of the SM only, (ii) no internal global symmetries are imposed apart from baryon number, (iii) the external lines are SM quarks, SM leptons and a single Higgs doublet, and (iv) no operators of mass dimension higher than 11 were considered. We first comment on these assumptions. Clearly, if the gauge symmetry was extended beyond that of the SM, then some combination of effective operators might be restricted to having a single coefficient, and others might be forced to vanish, compared to the SM-gauge-group-only list. Similar observations follow for imposed global symmetries. It is sensible to impose baryon number conservation, because otherwise phenomenological constraints will force the new physics to such high scales that obtaining neutrino masses of the required magnitude (at least one at 0.05 eV) will be impossible. The case of a single Higgs doublet can readily be generalized to multiple Higgs doublets, given that the gauge quantum numbers are the same. This would obviously enrich the phenomenology of the resulting models, and if additional symmetries were also admitted, then it would change the model-building options. The point is simply that $H^\dagger H$ is invariant under all possible internal symmetries, while $H_1^\dagger H_2$ is not. (Admitting additional Higgs doublets is also interesting for generalized-Weinberg-operator models, because then a symmetry reason can exist for, say, $L LH_{1,2} (H_1^\dagger H_2)$ being generated without also generating what would otherwise be dominant $L LH_{1,2} H_{1,2}$ operators.) The addition of non-doublet scalar multiplets into the external lines is a more serious complication. Some discussion of the possible roles of additional scalars that gain nonzero VEVs that contribute to neutrino mass generation will be given in later sections. Another restriction worth noting in the BL list is the absence of the gauge-singlet RH neutrinos. In assumption (iv), the point to highlight is the absence of SM gauge fields. Babu and Leung did actually write down the mass-dimension-7 operators containing gauge fields, and Ref. \[86] further examined them. As far as we know, however, no complete analysis has been undertaken for the dimension-9 and -11 cases. Finally, it is sensible to stop at dimension 11 because at any higher order the contribution to neutrino mass will be insufficiently large. The BL list, as enumerated from $O_1$ to $O_{60}$, took operators that could be thought of as products of lower-dimension operators with the SM invariants $HH^\dagger$ and the three dimension-4 charged-fermion Yukawa terms as implicit. Reference \[87] extended their
list by explicitly including the latter cases, thereby augmenting the operator count to $O_{75}$.

Operators meeting all of these requirements exist at all odd mass dimensions \cite{85,88,89}, starting with the Weinberg operator $O_1$ as the unique dimension-5 case (up to family indices). The dimension-7 list is as follows:

$$O_2 = L^i L^j L^k e^c H^i e_{ij} e_{kl},$$

$$O_{3a} = L^i L^j Q^k d^c H^i e_{ij} e_{kl},$$

$$O_{3b} = L^i L^j Q^k e^c H^i e_{ik} e_{jl},$$

$$O_{4a} = L^i L^j \bar{Q}_j u^c H^k e_{ij},$$

$$O_{4b} = L^i L^j \bar{Q}_j k^c H^k e_{ij},$$

$$O_8 = L^i e^c u^c d^c H^j e_{ij}. \quad (24)$$

We follow the BL numbering scheme, which was based on tracking the number of fermion fields in the operator rather than the mass dimension. The operators are separated in three groups with 2, 4, and 6 fermions. Some comments now need to be made about the schematic notation and what features are suppressed. The field-string defining each operator above completely defines the flavor content of that operator. Thus $L \sim (1, 2, -1/2)$ is the lepton doublet, $Q \sim (3, 2, 1/6)$ is the quark doublet, $e^c \sim (1, 1, 1)$ is the isosinglet charged anti-lepton, $d^c \sim (3, 1, 1/3)$ is the isosinglet anti-down, $u^c \sim (3, 1, -2/3)$ is the isosinglet anti-up, and $H \sim (1, 2, 1/2)$ is the Higgs doublet. The color indices and the different possible Lorentz structures are suppressed. In general, there are a number of independent operators corresponding to each flavor-string. For the dimension-7 list, operators $O_3$ and $O_4$ each have two independent possibilities for the contraction of the isospin indices, as explicitly defined above, but obviously a unique color contraction. Babu and Leung specify the independent internal-index contractions, but only make general remarks on the Lorentz structures, and we shall follow suit. To assist the reader to understand the notation, we write out the above operators more completely in standard 4-component spinor notation, but for scalar and pseudoscalar Lorentz structures only and with isospin indices suppressed:

$$O_2 = \bar{L} L L L e^c H = \left[ (L_L)^c L_L \right] \left[ \bar{d}_R L_L \right] H,$$

$$O_3 = \bar{L} L Q d^c H = \left[ (L_L)^c L_L \right] \left[ d_R Q_L \right] H \text{ or } \left[ (L_L)^c Q_L \right] \left[ d_R L_L \right] H,$$

$$O_4 = \bar{L} L \bar{Q} u^c H = \left[ (L_L)^c L_L \right] \left[ Q_L u_R \right] H,$$

$$O_8 = \bar{L} e^c u^c d^c H = \left[ d_R L_L \right] \left[ e_R u_R \right] H. \quad (25)$$

Of course, these operators feature quark and charged-lepton fields in addition to neutrinos and Higgs bosons, so they do not by themselves produce neutrino masses. The charged fermion fields have to be closed off in a loop or loops to produce a neutrino self-energy graph which then generates a Weinberg-type operator, as per options 3 and 6. In fact, using this procedure and naive dimensional analysis one can estimate their matching contribution to the Weinberg operator, as done in Ref. \cite{87}. In addition, every dimension-7 operator in Eq. 24 may be multiplied by $H^\dagger H$ to produce a dimension-9 generalisation of that operator, just as $O_1'$ is a generalisation of $O_1$. At dimension 9, there are many more operators. Six of the flavor strings feature four fermion fields and three Higgs doublets:

$$O_5 = L^i L^j Q^k d^c H^i H^m H^i H^1 e_{ij} e_{km},$$

$$O_6 = L^i L^j \bar{Q}_k u^c H^k H^i H^1 e_{ij},$$

$$O_7 = L^i Q^j e^c \bar{Q}_k H^k H^i H^m u^c e_{ij} e_{jm},$$

$$O_8 = L^i L^j H^k H^i Q^c d^c H^i e_{ik} e_{jl},$$

$$O_{61} = L^i L^j H^k H^i L^c e^c H^1 e_{ik} e_{jl},$$

$$O_{66} = L^i L^j H^k H^i Q^c d^c H^i e_{ik} e_{jl},$$

$$O_{71} = L^i L^j H^k H^i Q^c u^c H^* e_{ik} e_{jl} e_{rs}. \quad (26)$$

Note that the operators $O_{61, 66, 71}$ are the products of $O_1$ and the three SM Yukawa operators.
Another 12 are six-fermion operators:

\[ O_9 = L^i L^j L^k e^L e_j^L e_{ij} e_{kl}, \quad O_{10} = L^i L^j L^k e^L Q_j^L d^e e_{ij} e_{kl}, \]
\[ O_{11a} = L^i L^j Q_i^k d^j Q_j^L d^e e_{ij} e_{kl}, \quad O_{11b} = L^i L^j Q_i^k d^j Q_j^L e_{ij} e_{kl}, \]
\[ O_{12a} = L^i L^j \bar{Q}_i^k \bar{u}^L \bar{Q}_j^L \bar{u}^e, \quad O_{12b} = L^i L^j \bar{Q}_i^k \bar{u}^L \bar{Q}_j^L e_{ij} e_{kl}, \]
\[ O_{13} = L^i L^j \bar{Q}_i^k \bar{u}^L L^j e^L e_{ij}, \quad O_{14a} = L^i L^j \bar{Q}_i^k \bar{u}^L Q_j^L d^e e_{ij}, \quad O_{14b} = L^i L^j \bar{Q}_i^k \bar{u}^L Q_j^L d^e e_{ij}, \]
\[ O_{15} = L^i L^j d^L \bar{L} d^e e_{ij}, \quad O_{16} = L^i L^j d^L \bar{d} d^e e_{ij}, \]
\[ O_{17} = L^i L^j d^L \bar{d} d^e e_{ij}, \quad O_{18} = L^i L^j d^e \bar{u}^L \bar{d} e_{ij}, \]
\[ O_{19} = L^i Q^j d^L d^e e_{ij}. \quad O_{20} = L^i d^L Q_i^k \bar{u}^e \bar{e}_{ij}. \]  

(27)

Although absent from the BL list another such operator is \( u^L u^L \bar{d} \bar{d} \bar{e} e_{ij} e^e_{ij} \), which generates the correct neutrino mass scale only for a very low lepton-number-violation scale. In case it consists entirely of the first generation SM fermions it is strongly constrained by \( 0 \nu \beta \beta \) (generated at tree level by this operator). The large number of dimension-11 operators can be found listed in Refs. [85, 87].

References [87, 90] performed general analyses of diagram topologies for opening up these operators at tree-level using massive exotic scalars and either vector-like or Majorana fermion exotics, and consequently producing neutrino mass at various loop levels. The operators

\[ O_2, \quad O_{3b}, \quad O_{4a}, \quad O_5, \quad O_6, \quad O_{61}, \quad O_{66}, \quad O_{71} \]  

(28)

can give rise to 1-loop neutrino mass models, while

\[ O_2, \quad O_{3a}, \quad O_{3b}, \quad O_{4a}, \quad O_{4b}, \quad O_{5-10}, \quad O_{11b}, \quad O_{12a}, \quad O_{13}, \quad O_{14b}, \quad O_{61}, \quad O_{66}, \quad O_{71} \]  

(29)

can produce 2-loop models. The set

\[ O_{11a}, \quad O_{12b}, \quad O_{14a}, \quad O_{15-20} \]  

(30)

can form the basis for neutrino mass to be generated at three or more loops.

In each of these cases, one may derive an indicative upper bound on the scale of new physics from the requirement that at least one neutrino mass be at least 0.05 eV in magnitude. For example, for operators involving first generation quarks this bound can be estimated as follows: Operator \( O_{19} \), which can be opened up to give a 3-loop neutrino mass contribution, has the lowest upper bound on the new physics scale of about 1 TeV (apart from \( u^L u^L \bar{d} \bar{d} \bar{e} e_{ij} e^e_{ij} \)). The highest is about \( 4 \times 10^9 \) TeV for the 1-loop case of \( O_{4a} \). These estimates come from an examination of the loop contribution to neutrino mass only, and do not take into account other phenomenological constraints that will exist for each complete model. As part of that, any unknown coupling constants, such as Yukawas that involve the exotic fermions and/or scalars were set to unity. In a realistic theory, many of these constants would be expected to be less than one, which would bring the scale of new physics to lower values. In any case, one can see that the required new physics, even for 1-loop models, is typically more testable than the type-I, II and III seesaw models. Some high loop models, as the \( O_{19} \) case demonstrates, have very low scales of new physics and some may even be ruled out already. At the dimension-11 operator level, so not explicitly discussed here, there are even examples which can at best produce a 5-loop neutrino mass contribution. Those

11 The bound on the scale of new physics is generally higher for operators involving heavier quarks.
models are definitely already excluded. Examples of full models that are associated with specific operators will be presented in later sections.

B. Number of loops. A complementary perspective on the spectrum of possible radiative neutrino mass models is provided by adopting the number of loops as the primary consideration rather than the type of $\Delta L = 2$ effective operator that dominates the new physics. Equations 28-30 already form the basis for such a classification for type 3 and type 6 scenarios, but a more general analysis will also capture the type 2 and type 5 possibilities.

At $j$-loop order, neutrino masses are typically given by

$$m_\nu \sim C \left( \frac{1}{16\pi^2} \right)^{j} \frac{v^2}{\Lambda}$$

for the $O_1$ associated options 2 and 3, and

$$m_\nu \sim C \left( \frac{1}{16\pi^2} \right)^{j} \frac{v^4}{\Lambda^3}$$

for the $O_1'$ cases of options 5 and 6, where $v \equiv \sqrt{2\langle H^0 \rangle} \simeq 100$ GeV, and $\Lambda$ is the new-physics scale where lepton number is violated by two units. All coupling constants, and for some models also certain mass-scale ratios, are absorbed in the dimensionless coefficient $C$. In order to explain the atmospheric mass splitting lower bound of 0.05 eV, we obtain an upper limit on the new physics scale $\Lambda$ of $10^5$ TeV for 3-loop models and $10^6$ TeV for 5-loop models corresponding to the $O_1$ cases, and $10^6 C^{1/3}$ TeV for the $O_1'$ case at 3-loop order. Constraints from flavor physics severely constrain the scale of new physics and the couplings entering in $C$. In addition, in models which feature explicit $\Delta L = 2$ lepton-number violation through trilinear scalar interactions, the latter cannot be arbitrarily large because otherwise they have issues with naturalness (see Ref. [91] for the case of the Zee model) and charge/color breaking minima (see Refs. [92–94] for studies in the context of supersymmetry and ref. [95] for the case of the Zee-Babu model). Thus, apart from a few 4-loop models [96–98] which compensate the loop suppression by a high multiplicity of particles in the loop, the vast majority of radiative neutrino mass models generate neutrino mass at 1-, 2-, or 3-loop level. We therefore focus on these cases.

1-loop topologies for $O_1 = LLHH$. The opening up of the Weinberg operator at 1-loop level has been systematically studied in Refs. [99, 100]. The authors of Ref. [100] identified 12 topologies which contribute to neutrino mass. Among all the topologies and possible Lorentz structures, topology T2 cannot be realized in a renormalizable theory. For the other topologies, the expression for neutrino mass and the possible particle content for electroweak singlet, doublet, and triplet representations is listed in the appendix of Ref. [100]. The divergent ones, T4-1-i, T4-2-ii, T4-3-ii, T5 and T6, need counter-terms to absorb the divergences, which are indeed tree-level realisations of the Weinberg operators. Furthermore for T4-1-ii, there is no mechanism to forbid or suppress the tree-level contribution from Weinberg operator, such as extra discrete symmetry or $U(1)$. Therefore, there are in total six topologies which generate neutrino mass via a genuine\(^\text{12}\) 1-loop diagram: T1-i, T1-ii, T1-iii, T3, T4-2-ii, T4-3-i, which are depicted in Fig. 3. Depending on the particle content, the topologies do not rely on any additional symmetry. However, the topologies

\(^{12}\)In a genuine $n$-loop neutrino mass model, only diagrams starting from $n$-loop order contribute to neutrino mass. There are no tree level or lower order loop contributions.
Figure 3: Feynman diagram topologies for 1-loop radiative neutrino mass generation with the Weinberg operator $O_1 = LLHH$. Dashed lines could be scalars or gauge bosons if allowed.

T4-x-i require a discrete $Z_2$ symmetry in addition to demanding Majorana fermions in the loop with lepton-number conserving couplings. This is difficult to achieve in a field theory, as lepton-number is necessarily broken by neutrino mass. For example, in topology T4-2-i the scalar connected to the two Higgs doublets $H$ is necessarily an electroweak triplet and thus its direct coupling to two lepton doublets $L$ is unavoidable. This coupling induces a type-II seesaw tree-level contribution to neutrino mass. Similar arguments hold for the other topologies T4-x-i.

1-loop topologies for $O'_1 = LLHH(H^\dagger H)$. A similar analysis has been performed for 1-loop topologies that give rise to the dimension-7 generalized Weinberg operator [101]. Of the 48 possible topologies, only the eight displayed in Fig. 4 are relevant for genuine 1-loop models. For specific cases, not all of these eight diagrams will be realized. The three-point vertices can be Yukawa, gauge or cubic scalar interactions, while the four-point vertices only contain scalar and gauge bosons.

2-loop topologies for $O_1 = LLHH$. A systematic analysis of 2-loop openings of $O_1$ was performed in Ref. [102]. Figure 5 displays the topologies identified in this study as able to contribute to genuine 2-loop models. There are additional 2-loop diagrams – that were termed “class II” – that have the form of one of the 1-loop topologies of Fig. 3 with one the vertices expanded into a 1-loop subgraph. They remark the class II topologies may be useful for justifying why a certain vertex
Figure 4: Topologies that can give rise to genuine 1-loop openings of the dimension-7 Weinberg operator $O'_1 = LLHH(H^1H)$.

Figure 5: Topologies for genuine 2-loop completions of the Weinberg operator $O_1 = LLHH$. Solid dots denote interaction vertices. Crossed lines without a dot at the intersection denote a non-planar configuration.

has an unusually small magnitude.

C. Other considerations. We now briefly survey other perspectives on classifying or discriminating between neutrino mass models.

One suggested criterion is complexity [103]. While recognising that sometimes nature appears to favor minimal possibilities (in an Occam’s razor approach), and at other times not (e.g. the old problem of why there are three families), it does make sense to rank neutrino mass models on some sensible measure of how complex they are. Reference [103] proposes a hierarchy based on (i) whether or not the model relies on the imposition of ad hoc symmetries, (ii) the number of exotic multiplets required, and (iii) the number of new parameters. Interestingly, they construct radiative models that are even simpler, on the basis of these criteria, than the 1-loop Zee-Wolfenstein model [104, 105]. However, like the Zee-Wolfenstein model, while these models generate nonzero neutrino masses, they fail phenomenologically. Thus, we must conclude that if nature utilises the radiative mechanism, it will be non-minimal.

Another consideration for Majorana mass models is the important phenomenological connection to $0\nu\beta\beta$ decay [106–108]. Just as Majorana neutrino mass models may be systematically constructed through opening up $\Delta L = 2$ effective operators, models for $0\nu\beta\beta$ decay can be analysed by opening up the $\bar{u}\bar{d}d\bar{e}\bar{e}$ family of operators. The neutrino mass and $0\nu\beta\beta$ decay considerations are of course connected, but the nature of the relationship is model-dependent. An interesting
situation would emerge in a hypothetical future where $0\nu\beta\beta$ decay is observed, but the standard Majorana neutrino exchange contribution through $m_{\beta\beta}$ is contradicted by, for example, cosmological upper bounds on the absolute neutrino mass scale. That would point to a non-minimal framework, which may be connected with radiative neutrino mass generation.

A further interesting aspect is the existence or otherwise of a deep theoretical reason for a given radiative model. At first sight, each such model looks random. However, some of them can be connected with, for example, grand unified theories (GUTs). One simple point to make is that exotics, such as scalar leptoquarks, that often feature in radiative models can be components of higher-dimension multiplets of $SU(5)$ and $SO(10)$. Also, by contributing to renormalization group running, some of them can assist with gauge coupling constant unification [109]. If they are to be light enough to play these roles, while other exotics within the multiplets have, for example, GUT-scale masses, then we face a similar issue to the famous doublet-triplet splitting problem. Nevertheless, this is a starting point for investigating the possible deeper origin of some of the required exotics. Another interesting GUT-related matter was analysed in depth in Ref. [88]. A necessary condition for a $\Delta L = 2$ operator of a certain mass dimension to be consistent with a GUT origin is that it occurs as a term in an effective operator of the same mass dimension derived with grand unified gauge invariance imposed. For example, the dimension-7 operator $O_{3a}$ from Eq. 24 does not appear as a component in any $SU(5)$ operator of the same dimension. On the other hand, other SM operators are embedded in the same GUT operator, with only one of them being able of giving the dominant contribution to neutrino masses. In addition to the question of the mere existence of SM-level operators in GUT decompositions, grand unification also imposes relations between SM-level operators, including some that violate baryon number and generate $B-L$ violating nucleon decays and/or neutron-antineutron oscillations, leading to additional constraints. In the end, the authors of Ref. [88] conclude that only a small subset of SM $\Delta L = 2$ operators are consistent with grand unification.

Another strategy for uncovering a deeper origin for a radiative model is by asking if a given model has some close connection with the solution of important particle physics problems beyond just the origin of neutrino mass. One that has been explored at length in the literature is a possible connection to dark matter. Examples of such models will be given in more detail in later sections. Here, we simply mention some systematic analyses of what new symmetries can be imposed in radiative models to stabilize dark matter [110, 111]. Reference [110] classified the symmetries $G_\nu$ that can be imposed in order to ensure that the first nonzero contribution to $O_1$ occurs at a given loop order, by forbidding all potential lower-order contributions. All standard model particles are singlets under $G_\nu$, implying that the lightest of the exotics that do transform under this symmetry must be stable if the symmetry remains exact, establishing a connection with dark matter. Reference [111] performed a systematic analysis of radiative models in a certain class in order to find those that have viable dark matter candidates. The considered models are those that generate mass at 1-loop level using exotics that are at most triplets under weak isospin, and where the stabilising symmetry is $Z_2$. They found 35 viable models. A similar analysis, but requiring 2-loop neutrino mass generation, can be found in Ref. [112].

Besides dark matter, radiative neutrino mass models may also be connected to other physics beyond the SM such as the anomalous magnetic moment of the muon, the strong CP problem, the baryon asymmetry of the Universe or B-physics anomalies, among others. Phenomenology related to radiative neutrino mass models is briefly discussed in Sec. 4 in general and an example of a
possible connection to the recent B-physics anomalies is presented in Sec. 5.4.

3 Radiative generation of neutrino masses

We adopt the classification of radiative neutrino mass models according to their Feynman diagram topology, but refer to the other classification schemes where appropriate. In particular, we indicate the lowest-dimensional non-trivial $\Delta L = 2$ operator which is generated beyond the Weinberg operator $LLHH$. These $\Delta L = 2$ operators capture light particles which are in the loop to generate neutrino mass and are very useful to identify relevant low-energy phenomenology.

In the subsections 3.1 - 3.3 we classify Majorana neutrino mass models proposed in the literature according to their topology and specifically discuss models with SM gauge bosons in the loop in Sec. 3.4. In Sec. 3.5 we review Dirac neutrino mass models and briefly comment on models based on the gauge group $SU(3)_c \times SU(3)_L \times U(1)_X$ in Sec. 3.6.

3.1 1-loop Majorana neutrino mass models

This section is divided into several parts: (i) 1-loop UV completions of the Weinberg operator, (ii) 1-loop seesaws, (iii) UV completions with additional VEV insertions, (iv) 1-loop UV completions of the higher dimensional operators and (v) other 1-loop models. Notice that the first part includes models with multi-Higgs doublets, while the second part discusses external fields which transform under an extended symmetry. Besides the genuine topologies discussed in Sec. 2, there are models based on the non-genuine 1-loop topologies in Fig. 6.

3.1.1 Weinberg operator $LLHH$

We follow the general classification of UV completions of the Weinberg operator at 1-loop [100] discussed in Sec. 2.2.2. The six genuine topologies are shown in Fig. 3. Analytic expressions for all 1-loop topologies are listed in the appendix of Ref. [100].

Here we list the theories falling into respective categories. As the topologies stay the same while incorporating multiple Higgs doublets, theories with more than one Higgs doublet will also be listed here. Models in which the generation of neutrino mass relies on additional VEVs connected to the neutrino mass loop diagram are discussed in Sec. 3.1.3. We first discuss the models based on topology T3, the only one with a quartic scalar interaction, before moving on to the other topologies.

**T3**: Topology T3 is one of the most well-studied. It was first proposed in Ref. [99] and its first realization, the scotogenic model with a second electroweak scalar doublet and sterile fermion

$^{13}$Note that diagrams with scalar or vector bosons are equivalent from a topological point of view.
singlets (at least two) both odd under a $Z_2$ symmetry, was later proposed in Ref. [113]. See Sec. 5.3 for a detailed discussion of the model. Its appeal lies in the simultaneous explanation of dark matter, which is stabilized by a $Z_2$ symmetry. A crucial ingredient is the quartic scalar interaction $(H^\dagger \eta)^2$ (see Eq. 95) of the SM Higgs boson $H$ with the electroweak scalar doublet $\eta$ in the loop. This scalar interaction splits the masses of the neutral scalar and pseudoscalar components of $\eta$. Neutrino masses vanish in the limit of degenerate neutral $\eta$ scalar masses. Several variants of the scotogenic model have been proposed in the literature: with triplet instead of singlet fermions [114–116], an extension with an additional singlet scalar [117], one fermionic singlet and two additional electroweak scalar doublets [118], scalar triplets [119], colored scalars and fermions [120, 121], a vector-like fermionic lepton doublet, a triplet scalar, and a neutral [122, 123] or charged [124] singlet scalar, vector-like doublet and singlet fermions and doublet scalar, which contains a doubly charged scalar [125], higher SU(2) representations [126–129], an extended discrete symmetry with $Z_2 \times Z_2$ [130, 131] or $Z_2 \times CP$ [132], a discrete flavor symmetry based on $S_3$ [133], $A_4$ [134–137], $\Delta(27)$ [138, 139], which is either softly-broken or via electroweak doublets, and its embedding in (grand) unified theories [137, 140–143]. Finally, the authors of Ref. [144] proposed the generation of neutrino mass via lepton-number-violating soft supersymmetry-breaking terms. In particular the generation of the dimension-4 term $(\tilde{L} H_u)^2$ with left-handed sleptons $\tilde{L}$ leads to models based on the topology T-3 with supersymmetric particles in the loop. Another variant involves a global continuous dark symmetry [145, 146], termed the generalized scotogenic model.

**T1-i**: Reference [147] discusses a supersymmetrized version of the scotogenic model, which is based on topology T3 and we discuss in detail in Sec. 5.3. The topology necessarily differs from T3 because the term $(H^\dagger \eta)^2$ is not introduced by D-terms. An embedding of this model in SU(5) is given in Ref. [148]. In a non-supersymmetric context, the same topology is discussed in Ref. [117], which introduces one real singlet scalar, in the context of a (dark) left-right symmetric model [149, 150], and in Refs. [151–153], which introduce multiple singlet scalars to connect the two external Higgs fields. The term $(H^\dagger \eta)^2$, which is essential to generate topology T3, is neglected in Refs. [151–153] and thus neutrino mass is generated via topology T1-i. One of the singlet scalars in the neutrino mass model can be the inflaton via a non-minimal coupling with the Ricci-scalar. The term $(H^\dagger \eta)^2$ can be explicitly forbidden by imposing a $U(1)$ symmetry, which is softly broken by the CP-violating mass term $\chi^2$ of a complex scalar field $\chi$ [154]. Finally the authors of Ref. [155] proposed a model with electroweak singlet and triplet scalars as well as fermions and study the dark matter phenomenology and leptogenesis.

**T1-ii**: Among the models based on the topology T1-ii, there are four possible operators which models are based on. Besides models with only heavy new particles, there are models with SM charged leptons, down-type quarks, or up-type quarks in the loop, which are based on the operators $O_2$ and $O_3$, respectively. We first discuss the models based on operator $O_2$. The first radiative Majorana neutrino mass model, the Zee model [104], is based on this operator. See Sec. 5.1.1 for a detailed discussion of its phenomenology. Several variants of the Zee model exist in the literature. The minimal Zee-Wolfenstein model [105] with a $Z_2$ symmetry to forbid tree-level FCNCs has been excluded by neutrino oscillation data [156, 157], while the general version with both Higgs doublets coupling to the leptons is allowed [91, 158]. Imposing a $Z_4$ symmetry [159] allows to explain neutrino data and forbid tree-level FCNCs in the quark sector. Previously in Ref. [160] a flavor-dependent $Z_4$ symmetry was used to obtain specific flavor structures in the quark and lepton sector. A supersymmetric version of the Zee model has been proposed in Refs. [161–164].
Its embedding into a grand unified theory has been discussed in Refs. [104, 165, 166], and in models with extra dimensions in Refs. [167, 168].

Other flavor symmetries beyond $Z_4$ have been studied in Refs. [169–176], and Ref. [177] studied the Zee model when the third generation transforms under a separate $SU(2) \times U(1)$ group. References [169, 170] studied large transition magnetic moments of the electron neutrino, which was an early, now excluded, explanation for the solar neutrino anomaly. General group theoretic considerations about the possible particle content in the loop are discussed in Ref. [99].

Models with multiple leptoquarks, which mix among each other, also generate neutrino mass via topology T1-ii. We discuss this possibility in more detail in Sec. 5.4.1. They induce the operator $O_3$ if the leptoquark couples down-type quarks to neutrinos. Well-studied examples of leptoquarks are down-type squarks in R-parity violating SUSY models, which generate neutrino masses, as was first demonstrated in Ref. [178]. Specific examples with multiple leptoquarks which mix with each other were discussed in Refs. [179–186]. There are several supersymmetric models [180, 187–191] which generate neutrino mass via different down-type quarks or charged leptons in the loop and consequently induce the operators $O_3$ and $O_2$, respectively. Finally, there are models with only heavy particles in the loop such as the inert Zee model [192] or supersymmetric models with R-parity conservation [193, 194].

**T1-iii**: This topology was first proposed in Ref. [99] and it naturally appears in the supersymmetrized version of the scotogenic model [147, 148, 195–204] together with topology T1-i. The topology can be used to implement the radiative inverse seesaw [205–207], which resembles the structure of the inverse seesaw [208, 209]. This model has been extended by a softly-broken non-Abelian flavor symmetry group [210–212] in order to explain the flavor structure in the lepton sector. The SUSY model in Ref. [213] generates neutrino mass via sneutrinos and neutralinos in the loop. This mechanism was first pointed out in Ref. [214]. In the realization of Ref. [213], the masses of the real and imaginary parts of the sneutrinos are split by the VEV of a scalar triplet, which only couples to the sneutrinos via a soft-breaking term and thus does not induce the ordinary type-II seesaw. Similarly it has been used in a model with vector-like down-type quarks [215, 216], which requires mixing of the SM quarks with the new vector-like quarks. This model leads to the operator $O_3$.

### 3.1.2 1-loop seesaws and soft-breaking terms

For completeness we also include the two possible 1-loop seesaw topologies T4-2-i and T4-3-i which have been identified in Ref. [100]. Topology T4-2-i always involves an electroweak scalar triplet like in the type-II seesaw mechanism and topology T4-3-i contains an electroweak singlet or triplet fermion like in the type-I or type-III seesaw mechanism, respectively. Based on our knowledge, there are currently no models based on topologies T4-2-i and T4-3-i in the literature.

Finally, although the topology T4-2-ii shown in Fig. 6c has been discarded in Ref. [100], because it is generally accompanied by the tree-level type-II seesaw mechanism, there are three models based on this topology [217–219]. They break lepton number softly by a dimension-2 term and thus there is no tree-level contribution by forbidding the “hard-breaking” dimension-4 terms which are required for the type-II seesaw mechanism. Similar constructions may be possible for other topologies and lead to new interesting models.
3.1.3 Additional VEV insertions

The above discussed classification technically does not cover models with additional scalar fields, which contribute to neutrino mass via their vacuum expectation value in contrast to being a propagating degree of freedom in the loop. Inspired by the above classification, we similarly classify these new models according to the topologies in Fig. 3 by disregarding the additional VEV insertions.

**T1-i:** There are several radiative neutrino mass models which are based on a $U(1)$ symmetry, which is commonly broken to a remnant $Z_2$ symmetry: there are models based on a global Peccei-Quinn $U(1)_{PQ}$ symmetry [220, 221], which connects neutrino mass to the strong CP problem, a local $U(1)_{B-L}$ symmetry [222–224] and local dark $U(1)$ symmetry [225–227]. The authors of Ref. [222] systematically study radiative neutrino mass generation at 1-loop (but also 2-, and 3-loop) level based on a gauged $U(1)_{B-L}$ symmetry, which is broken to a $Z_N$ symmetry. The models in Refs. [220, 225–228] also have a contribution to neutrino mass at 2-loop order based on a Cheng-Li-Babu-Zee (CLBZ) topology.

**T1-ii:** All of the models with additional VEV insertions rely on the breaking of a symmetry: left-right symmetry [229–231], a more general $SU(2)_1 \times SU(2)_2$ symmetry [232], a flavor symmetry [233–235], $U(1)_{B-L}$ [236], and dilation symmetry [237]. All these models lead to the operator $O_2$. Reference [237] discusses in particular the following two 1-loop models: the scale-invariant Zee model and a scale-invariant model with leptoquarks which induces $O_{3}$. Finally, there is the inert Zee model with a flavor symmetry [238, 239].

**T1-iii:** The model in Ref. [240] relies on the VEVs of a scalar triplet and a septuplet which are subject to strong constraints from electroweak precision tests in particular from the $T$ (or $\rho$) parameter. The minimization of the potential is not discussed, but the VEVs can in principle be introduced via the linear term in the scalar potential, which leads to the operator $O_{1}'''$ at 2-loop level, because the linear term for the septuplet is only induced at the 1-loop level. The topology can also be generated by new heavy lepton-like doublets and sterile fermions, which are charged under a new gauged dark $U(1)$ in addition to a $Z_2$ symmetry [241].

**T3:** There are several variants of the scotogenic model with additional VEV insertions. Most of them are based on an extended symmetry sector, such as a discrete $Z_3$ instead of a $Z_2$ symmetry [242, 243], dilation symmetry [237, 244–246], a gauged $U(1)_{B-L}$ [247–251], global $U(1)_{B-L}$ [252], a general gauged $U(1)$ [253–255], continuous $U(1)$ flavor symmetry [256, 257], a discrete flavor symmetry based on $D_6$ [258], $A_4$ [259–263] or $S_4$ [264], and different LR symmetric models without a bidoublet [265]. Apart from additional symmetries, the mixing of the fermionic singlet with a fermionic triplet in the loop requires the VEV of an electroweak triplet with vanishing hypercharge [266–268]. Finally, the two models discussed in Refs. [269, 270] rely on a similar topology as the scotogenic model, but with triplet VEVs instead of electroweak doublet VEVs.

**T4-2-i:** Based on our knowledge, there are currently no models based on topology T4-2-i in the literature.

**T4-3-i:** Ref. [271] proposed a model which reduces to topology T4-3-i after breaking of the $U(1)_{B-L}$ symmetry. As the Majorana mass term for the fermionic pure singlet is not introduced, there is no inverse seesaw contribution to neutrino mass after the breaking of the $U(1)_{B-L}$ symmetry and neutrino masses are generated at 1-loop level.

**T4-1-i/ii:** These types of models contain a triplet scalar which couples to the lepton doublet
Figure 7: Non-genuine 1-loop topology T31 for operator $O'_1$.

Figure 8: Radiative inverse seesaw.

as per the tree-level type-II seesaw. However, the neutral component of the triplet scalar gets an induced VEV at 1-loop and thus generates neutrino masses effectively at 1-loop. The model in Ref. [272] is based on topology T4-1-i shown in Fig. 6a, which is finite due to additional VEV insertions on the fermion line. The model in Ref. [273] is based on topology T4-1-ii shown in Fig. 6b. The tree-level contribution is forbidden by a discrete symmetry and renormalizability of the theory. However at loop-level neutrino mass is generated by a dimension-7 operator $LLHHs_1^2$ with two additional SM singlet fields $s_1$. Note in both cases an extra symmetry such as $U(1)_{B-L}$ or a discrete symmetry and lepton number is needed to forbid the contribution from the tree-level type-II seesaw. Topology T4-1-ii is also induced in the SUSY model in Refs. [202, 274] after the breaking of SUSY and the discrete $Z_4$ symmetry.

3.1.4 Higher-dimensional Weinberg-like operators

Apart from UV completions of the Weinberg operator, there are a few models which induce one of the higher dimensional operators with additional Higgs doublets at 1-loop level.

**Dimension-7 ($O'_1$):** The first model which induced the dimension-7 operator $O'_1$ at 1-loop level in a two Higgs doublet model was proposed in Ref. [275]. It was realized using at most adjoint representations and an additional softly-broken $Z_5$ symmetry and an exact $Z_2$ symmetry and thus allows to use the topologies T12 (Fig. 4c) and T31 (Fig. 7), which would otherwise be accompanied by the dimension-5 operator $O_1$. If the Zee model is extended by a triplet Majoron [276, 277] the operator $O'_2 = LLLc^eH(H^\dagger H)$ is induced at tree-level. After closing the loop of charged leptons via topology T3 (Fig. 4b), the dimension-7 operator $O'_1$ is obtained. Reference [101] systematically studies the possible 1-loop topologies of $O'_1$ and explicitly shows several models: the only genuine model without representations beyond the adjoint of SU(2) is based on topology T11, while the other models use quadruplets or even larger representations to realize the other genuine topologies.

**Dimension-9 ($O''_1$):** In Refs. [278, 279] neutrino masses are generated via a radiative inverse seesaw. The mass of the additional SM singlets is induced at tree-level and then first transmitted to the neutral components of new electroweak doublets via a 1-loop diagram, before it induces neutrino mass via the seesaw. It leads to the dimension-9 operator $O''_1$ via the four VEV insertions on the scalar line of the 1-loop diagram. There is also a 2-loop contribution, which may dominate neutrino mass depending on the masses of the new particles.

**Dimension-11 ($O'''_1$):** The model proposed in Ref. [280] relies on the VEV of a 7-plet $\chi$, which is induced via a non-renormalizable coupling, linear in $\chi$, to six electroweak Higgs doublets.

As can be seen from the discussion above, in order to generate Weinberg-like effective operators at dimension larger than five, typically extra symmetries (in some cases large discrete symmetries), new large representations, a large number of fields or a combination of all the previous need to be
invoked. This makes the model-building of such scenarios much more involved than for the case of the Weinberg operator.

### 3.1.5 Other 1-loop models

Apart from the models in the general classification [100], it is possible to generate neutrino mass via a radiative inverse seesaw mechanism shown in Fig. 8 at 1-loop order, which has been proposed in Ref. [281]. Tree-level contributions are forbidden by a softly-broken $Z_4$ symmetry. The soft-breaking is indicated by the cross on the scalar line. Note the cross on the fermion line in the loop denotes a Majorana mass term, while the other two denote Dirac mass terms.

Finally, we would like to comment on one further possibility to generate neutrino mass at 1-loop order. If the neutrino masses vanish at tree-level in type-I seesaw model, then 1-loop electroweak corrections give the leading contribution [282]:

The finite 1-loop corrections to the active neutrino mass matrix in the seesaw model were first discussed in Ref. [283] with an arbitrary number of right-handed neutrinos, left-handed lepton doublets, and Higgs doublets. The finite 1-loop corrections are particularly important in case of delicate cancellations in the tree-level neutrino mass terms, which have been studied in Ref. [284] using the result of Ref. [285].

### 3.2 2-loop Majorana neutrino mass models

The possible 2-loop topologies of the Weinberg operator have been discussed in Ref. [102]. We will closely follow this classification. All possible genuine 2-loop topologies are shown in Fig. 5. Analytic expressions for the 2-loop diagrams are summarized in the appendix of Ref. [102] and are based on the results in Refs. [287, 288]. Most topologies can be considered as variations of a few 2-loop models discussed in the literature: (i) variations of the Cheng-Li-Babu-Zee (CLBZ) topology [76, 289, 290], (ii) the Petcov-Toshev-Babu-Ma (PTBM) topology [291–293], and the so-called rainbow (RB) topology [102]. In the following we will further distinguish between fermion

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
0 & m_D & 0 \\
\cdot & \mu_R & M_N^T \\
\cdot & & \cdot & \mu_S
\end{pmatrix}
\] (33)

in the basis $(\nu, N, S)$. In the limit $\mu_S \to 0$ the tree-level contribution to the active neutrinos exactly vanishes and neutrino masses are generated at 1-loop order. This construction has been denoted minimal radiative inverse seesaw [286].

This texture can be obtained by imposing a $U(1)$ symmetry under which $S$ is charged. After it is spontaneously broken by the VEV of a SM singlet scalar $\eta$, the Yukawa interaction $SN\eta$ generates the term $M_N$ without generating a Majorana mass term $\mu_S$ for the fermionic singlets $S$ or a coupling of $S$ to the SM lepton doublets $L$ at the renormalizable level.
and scalar lines and show in Figs. 9 and 10b the relevant diagrams of genuine topologies and the internal-scalar-correction (ISC)-type topology which are used in the following discussion. The first two subsections discuss models based on genuine topologies, the third one models based on non-genuine topologies, and the last one models based on multiple topologies.

### 3.2.1 Genuine 2-loop topologies

The relevant diagrams for the genuine topologies are shown in Fig. 9.

**CLBZ-1**: The topology CLBZ-1 is displayed in Fig. 9a. The first model was independently proposed and studied by Zee [289] and Babu [290], and is commonly called Zee-Babu model (See a more detailed discussion in Sec. 5.1.2). It also leads to the operator $O_9$. A scale-invariant version of the model has been proposed in Ref. [237]. It has been extended to include a softly-broken continuous $L_e - L_\mu - L_\tau$ flavor symmetry [294, 295] or discrete flavor symmetry [296], and has been embedded in a SUSY model [297, 298]. The same topology has also been used for models with quarks instead of charged leptons inside the loop. They rely on the introduction of a leptoquark and a diquark [299–301] and lead to operator $O_{11}$. Similarly, there is a version without light fields in the loop [222, 302–304]. The models in Ref. [222] are part of a systematic study of models based on a gauged $U(1)_{B-L}$ which is broken to a $Z_N$ symmetry.

**CLBZ-3**: Topology CLBZ-3 is depicted in Fig. 9b and only differs from topology CLBZ-1 in the way how the Higgs VEVs are attached to the loop diagram: Topology CLBZ-3 has the Higgs
VEVs attached to two of the scalar lines, while they are attached to the internal fermion lines for CLBZ-1. Reference [76] listed several possible neutrino mass models, including the first 2-loop model which was based on topology CLBZ-3 with an effective scalar coupling. A possible UV completion was presented with an electroweak quintuplet scalar. This UV completion leads to the operator \( O_{33} = \bar{e}^c e^L_i L^j e^c H^k H^l \epsilon_{ik} \epsilon_{jl} \) (with an additional VEV insertion from an electroweak quintuplet scalar). All models [222, 305–308] based on topology CLBZ-3 only contain heavy fields.

**CLBZ-8:** The topology is shown in Fig. 9c. Variants of the Zee-Babu model have also been embedded in grand unified theories [309]. In case of SU(5), there is a 5-plet of matter particles in the loop which leads to the effective operators \( O_9 \) and \( O_{11} \).

**CLBZ-9:** Topology CLBZ-9 which is displayed in Fig. 9d has been utilized in a model with two diquarks [216].

**CLBZ-10:** The same paper also introduces another model with two diquarks which is based on topology CLBZ-10, shown in Fig. 9e.

**PTBM-1:** The first model to utilize the topology 9f, although in presence of a tree-level contribution, was presented in Refs. [291–293, 310]. Neutrino mass receives a 2-loop correction via the exchange of two \( W \)-bosons as shown in Fig. 9f. This idea has been recently revived and experimentally excluded in the context of extra chiral generations [311], but the mechanism can still work in the case of vector-like leptons. Lepton number is violated by the SM singlet Majorana fermion \( N \) in the center of the diagram and thus there is a tree-level contribution in addition to the 2-loop contribution to neutrino mass. Lepton number can equally well be broken by the type-III seesaw, when the fermionic singlet is replaced by a fermionic triplet [312]. The model in Ref. [313] has one of the \( W \)-bosons replaced by scalar leptoquarks and it is consequently not accompanied by a tree-level contribution. The 1-loop contribution induced by the mixing of the leptoquarks vanishes, because the left-chiral coupling of one of the leptoquarks is switched off [314]. All models with \( W \) bosons will lead to operators with derivatives in the classification according to \( \Delta L = 2 \) operators. Finally, Ref. [288] proposed a model with a scalar leptoquark and colored octet fermion.

### 3.2.2 Genuine topologies with additional VEV insertions

Similar to the 1-loop models, we also categorize the models with additional VEV insertions following the classification of Ref. [102].

**CLBZ-1:** There are several models based on topology CLBZ-1 (shown in Fig. 9a), which all induce the operator \( O_9 \). Reference [315] discusses a possible connection of neutrino mass with dark energy. Reference [316] proposed a model with one electroweak Higgs doublet field per lepton generation, an extension of the so-called private Higgs scenario. Finally, Ref. [317] discusses an extension of the Zee-Babu model by a global \( U(1)_{B-L} \) symmetry, which is spontaneously broken to a \( Z_2 \) subgroup. This implies the existence of a Majoron and a DM candidate.

**CLBZ-3:** Reference [318] proposed a variant of the Zee-Babu model with an additional triplet Majoron, which is based on topology CLBZ-3 which is displayed in Fig. 9b.

**CLBZ-9:** The topology CLBZ-9 is depicted in Fig. 9d. The model in Ref. [319] is based on a dark \( U(1) \) symmetry with only heavy fields in the loop.

**RB-2:** The model proposed in Ref. [320] is based on \( U(1)_{B-L} \), which is broken to \( Z_2 \). Apart from the VEV breaking \( U(1)_{B-L} \), neutrino mass is generated by a diagram with topology RB-2 which is shown in Fig. 9g.
3.2.3 Non-genuine topologies

The relevant non-genuine 2-loop topologies are shown in Fig. 10.

**NG-RB-1**: The non-genuine topology NG-RB-1 (Fig. 10a) is generated in Ref. [321]. There are no lower-order contributions due to the $U(1)$ symmetry, which is broken to $Z_2$ as in the above-mentioned models.

**Other non-genuine topologies**: There are several models which generate vertices or masses of particles at loop level. The models in Refs. [322, 323] realize an ISC-type topology which is shown in Fig. 10b by softly breaking lepton number with a dimension-2 scalar mass insertion in the internal scalar loop. Similarly, Ref. [324] discusses a supersymmetric model where the scalar-quartic coupling is induced after supersymmetry is softly broken and thus an ISC-type topology is induced for neutrino mass. The models in Refs. [325, 326] have only heavy particles in the loop and can be considered as a 1-loop scotogenic model, where the Majorana mass term for the SM singlet fermions is generated at 1-loop order. Thus neutrino mass is effectively generated at 2-loop order. It can be considered as an RB-type topology. In contrast to the topology RB-2, the SM Higgs fields are attached to the outer scalar line (the one on the left in Fig. 9g). Both models break $U(1)_{B-L}$ to a discrete $Z_N$ subgroup. Reference [327] proposes another model based on an RB-type topology, where the Higgs fields couple to the fermions in the outer loop. The model features a stable dark matter candidate due to an imposed $Z_2$ symmetry. Moreover, neutrino mass relies on the spontaneous breaking of an extended lepton number symmetry to a discrete $Z_2$ subgroup. The models in Refs. [328–332] realize the type-I seesaw by generating the Dirac mass terms at 1-loop order, and the model in Ref. [333] generates a radiative type-II seesaw contribution by generating the triplet VEV at 1-loop level, and thus the Weinberg operator at 2-loop level. Finally, Refs. [334, 335] firstly generate the right-handed neutrino mass at 2-loop level in the context of a GUT, which induces the active neutrino mass via the usual seesaw mechanism. Similarly Refs. [279, 336] realize a radiative inverse seesaw. The mass of additional singlets is generated at 2-loop order. The model is based on an additional gauged $U(1)$ symmetry (which is spontaneously broken to its $Z_2$ subgroup) to forbid the generation of neutrino mass at tree-level via the seesaw mechanism. The model can explain the matter-antimatter asymmetry of the universe, but not account for the dark matter abundance [279].

3.2.4 Models based on several topologies

Several models in the literature [144, 222, 337–352] are based on multiple 2-loop topologies. We highlight three examples. Reference [144] proposed to generate neutrino mass via lepton-number-
violating soft supersymmetry-breaking terms using the so-called type-II-B soft seesaw with electroweak triplet superfields. Integrating out the scalar components of the electroweak triplets leads to the dimension-5 lepton-number-violating term $(\tilde{L}\tilde{H}_u)^2$. Neutrino mass is generated at 2-loop via a diagram based on topology CLBZ-1 and diagrams which generate the couplings of the scalar component of the electroweak triplet superfield to two lepton doublets $L$ on the one hand and the two electroweak Higgs doublets $H_u$ on the other hand at the 1-loop level. Another interesting class of models are based on internal electroweak gauge bosons, which are based on CLBZ-type topologies and discussed in Refs. [346–352]. All of them introduce a doubly-charged scalar and a coupling of the doubly-charged scalar to two $W$-bosons, which can be achieved via a mixing of the doubly-charged scalar with the doubly-charged scalar in an electroweak triplet scalar. Neutrino mass is typically generated via topologies CLBZ-1 and CLBZ-3 and induces the operator

$$\mathcal{O}_{RR} = \bar{e}_R c^c_R (H^\dagger D^a \tilde{H})(H^\dagger D^a \tilde{H}) .$$

(34)

This possibility is further discussed in Sec. 3.4. Gauge bosons similarly can play an important role in the generation of neutrino mass in extended technicolor (ETC) models as discussed in Refs. [353–355]. These models contain many SM singlet fermions and only a few elements of the neutral fermion mass matrix are directly generated by condensates, while many elements are generated at 1-loop (or higher loop) level via loop diagrams with ETC gauge bosons. In particular the relevant Dirac mass terms relevant for the active neutrino masses are generated at 1-loop level and thus neutrino mass is effectively generated at 2-loop (or even higher loop) level.

3.3 3-loop Majorana neutrino mass models

Unlike 1-loop and 2-loop topologies, there is no systematic classification of all 3-loop topologies. Thus we restrict ourselves to the existing 3-loop models in the literature and do not consider other topologies or different fermion flow for the given topologies. Most of the existing 3-loop models can be categorized in four basic types of diagrams shown in Fig. 11 where we do not specify the Higgs insertions. The remaining models are either based on a combination of the listed topologies or the combination of a loop-induced vertex at 1- or 2-loop inside a loop diagram.

**The KNT models:** The first 3-loop radiative neutrino mass model was proposed in Ref. [356] with the topology shown in Fig. 11a by Krauss, Nasri and Trodden (KNT) and it leads to the
operator $O_9$. We refer to radiative neutrino mass models sharing the same topology as KNT models and discuss them in more detail in Sec. 5.2. A systematic study with several different variants can be found in Ref. [357]. The models of Refs. [357–365] also generate the operator $O_9$, the models of Refs. [357, 366, 367] the operator $O_{11}$ with down-type quarks, while the models in Refs. [357, 368–370] only have new heavy states in the loop.

**AKS-type models:** Neutrino mass can also arise at 3-loop order from the diagram shown in Fig. 11c. The first model of such topology was proposed by Aoki, Kanemura, and Seto (AKS) in Ref. [371] and is based on the operator $\bar{e}^c \bar{e}^c H_1^i H_2^i H_1^k H_2^k \epsilon_{ij} \epsilon_{kl}$ with two Higgs doublets $H_i$. We will refer to it as the AKS model and more generally to models based on this topology as AKS-type models. It contains a second Higgs doublet and several $SU(2)_L$ singlets. The exotic particles can also be all electroweak singlets [222, 372]. The model in Ref. [372] leads to the operator $O_9$. Other variants include colored exotic particles such as leptoquarks [357, 373, 374], which generate the operators $O_{11,12}$, or electroweak multiplets [357, 375, 376] generating the operators $O_{1,9}$. Note cross diagrams may be allowed in specific models.

**Cocktail models:** The third class of models are based on the two cocktail diagrams shown in Figs. 11b and 11d. The name for the diagram has been coined by Ref. [377], which proposed a 3-loop model with two $W$-bosons based on topology 11b and consequently generated the operator $O_{RR}^\text{RR}$, which are discussed in more detail in Sec. 3.4. The same model has also been studied in Ref. [378]. The models in Refs. [379, 380] are based on the same topology, but with $W$ bosons replaced by scalars. While Ref. [380] induces operator $O_{RR}$, the model of Ref. [379] leads to operator $O_9$. Finally, the fermionic cocktail topology 11d is used in the models of Refs. [381, 382], both of which generate operator $O_9$.

Apart from the three classes of models, there are a few models which do not uniquely fit in any of the three classes. The model in Ref. [383] is based on topologies 11a and 11c with two $W$-bosons and thus generates the operator $O_{RR}^\text{RR}$. Reference [384] generates the mass of new exotic fermions at 2-loop level via a CLBZ-type diagram, which in turn generate neutrino mass at 1-loop. Reference [385] studies a 2-loop model based on the operator $O_8$, which itself is generated at 1-loop order.

Most of the 3-loop models need to impose extra discrete symmetries such as $Z_2$ or a continuous $U(1)$ symmetry to forbid lower-loop or tree-level contributions, unless accidental symmetries exist and thus partly require other VEV insertions. One example is to employ higher dimensional representation of $SU(2)_L$ [363], e.g. septuplet, in the spirit of minimal dark matter [386, 387] such that undesirable couplings are forbidden by the SM gauge group alone. Due to the existence of the extra imposed or accidental symmetries, 3-loop models serve as a natural playground for DM physics.

### 3.4 Models with gauge bosons

The first model [291–293] with gauge bosons in the loop uses the topology PTBM-1 and leads to operators built from two lepton doublets including covariant derivatives. However it also has a tree-level contribution, while models based on operators with right-handed charged leptons are genuine radiative neutrino mass models.

In Ref. [107] two LNV effective operators with gauge bosons, i.e. present in covariant derivatives, were considered, which allowed to have neutrinoless double beta decay rates generated at tree level.
Figure 12: Possible contributions to $0\nu\beta\beta$. The red dot indicates the $\Delta L = 2$ effective vertex. Figure reproduced from Ref. [350].

Figure 13: Lowest order contributions of $O^{LR}$ (left, at 1-loop order) and $O^{RR}$ (right, at 2-loop order) to neutrino masses. The red dot indicates the $\Delta L = 2$ effective vertex. Figure reproduced following Ref. [107].

 thanks to new couplings to the SM leptons.\textsuperscript{15} Interestingly, depending on the chirality of the outgoing leptons in $0\nu\beta\beta$, there are two new operators (beyond the standard contribution from the Weinberg operator which involves left-handed electrons). For left-right (LR) chiralities of the outgoing electrons, there is a dimension-7 operator:\textsuperscript{16}

$$O^{LR} = (H^\dagger D^\mu \tilde{H})(H^\dagger e_R^\gamma \mu L).$$ \hfill (35)

For right-right (RR) chiralities, there is a dimension-9 operator $O^{RR}$ as define in Eq. 34. After electroweak symmetry breaking, these operators generate the relevant vertices for $0\nu\beta\beta$ at tree level: $W^-e_R^\gamma \mu \nu_L$ and $W^-\nu_L W^\mu e_R$, respectively. The contributions of $O^{LR}$ and $O^{RR}$ to $0\nu\beta\beta$ are depicted in Figs. 12b and 12c respectively, where the red point denotes the effective operator insertion.

The lowest order contributions from these operators to neutrino masses occur at 1- and 2-loop orders, respectively, via the diagrams of Fig. 13. The dominant contributions come from matching (see also Refs. [85, 87, 88, 90] for estimates of the matching contributions to neutrino masses of LNV operators), which using dimensional analysis can be estimated to be given by [107]:

$$m_{\nu}^{LR}_{ab} \simeq \frac{v}{16\pi^2\Lambda} (m_a C_{ab}^{LR} + m_b C_{ba}^{LR})$$ \hfill (36)

for $O^{LR}$ and by

$$m_{\nu}^{RR}_{ab} \simeq \frac{1}{(16\pi^2)^2\Lambda} m_a C_{ab}^{RR} m_b$$ \hfill (37)

\textsuperscript{15}In general, $0\nu\beta\beta$ is generated in these models at a lower order than neutrino masses.

\textsuperscript{16}There are other operators which, however, are simultaneously generated with the Weinberg operator, which dominates as it is dimension 5 [107].
for $\mathcal{O}^{RR}$. Notice that the appearance of the chirality-flipping charged lepton masses is expected in order to violate lepton number in the LH neutrinos, which naturally generates textures in the neutrino mass matrix.

Possible tree-level UV completions which have new contributions to $0\nu\beta\beta$ at tree level were outlined in Ref. [107]. See also Ref. [350], which provides a summary of two examples of models generating $\mathcal{O}^{LR}$ and $\mathcal{O}^{RR}$, respectively. The UV model of $\mathcal{O}^{RR}$ [348] generates $0\nu\beta\beta$ at tree level, while neutrino masses are generated as expected at 2-loop order. It includes a doubly-charged singlet, a $Y = 1$ triplet scalar and a real singlet. In order to prevent tree-level neutrino masses as in type-II seesaw via the latter field, a discrete $Z_2$ symmetry, which was spontaneously broken by the VEV of the singlet, was added. Recently a variation has been studied, in which the $Z_2$ symmetry is exact, such that there is a good dark matter candidate, which is a mixture of singlet and triplet [380]. In this case, the contributions to $0\nu\beta\beta$ and to neutrino masses are further shifted by one extra loop, i.e., they are generated at 1- and 3-loop orders, respectively. References [377, 388] studied also a specific model with a dark matter candidate, named the cocktail model, which generated $\mathcal{O}^{RR}$ at 1-loop order, i.e. $0\nu\beta\beta$ at 1-loop order and therefore neutrino masses at 3-loop order. It includes a singly-charged singlet, a doubly-charged singlet and a $Y = 1$ scalar doublet, together with a discrete symmetry $Z_2$ under which all the new fields except the doubly-charged are odd. Other models generating $\mathcal{O}^{RR}$ were presented in Refs. [346, 347, 349, 351, 352, 389].

### 3.5 Radiative Dirac neutrino mass models

Although Majorana neutrinos are the main focus of research, Dirac neutrinos are a viable possibility to explain neutrino mass. It is noteworthy that the first radiative neutrino mass model [390] was based on Dirac neutrinos. In recent years, there has been an increased interest in Dirac neutrinos and, in particular, there are a few systematic studies on the generation of Dirac neutrino mass beyond the simple Yukawa interaction, which include both tree-level and loop-level realizations, besides several newly-proposed radiative Dirac neutrino mass models, which we will outline below.

References [56, 60] performed a study of Dirac neutrino mass according to topology at tree-level and 1-loop level. There are only two possible one-particle-irreducible topologies for the Dirac Yukawa coupling at 1-loop, which are shown in Fig. 14. The simplest radiative Dirac neutrino mass models are based on a softly-broken $Z_2$ symmetry, which is required to forbid the tree-level contribution, and generate the topologies in Fig. 14. Reference [391] studied scotogenic-type models with a $U(1)_{B−L}$ symmetry at 1- and 2-loop order. Finally, Ref. [392] takes a model-independent approach and discusses the possible flavor structures of the induced Dirac mass term under a number of constraints: The fermion line only contains leptons and each lepton type can appear at most once.

**1-loop Models:** Many of the proposed 1-loop models are realized in a left-right symmetric context without SU(2) triplet scalars [56, 390, 393–398]. Reference [399] attempted the generation of Dirac neutrino masses in the context of a model where hypercharge emerges as diagonal subgroup of $U(1)_L \times U(1)_R$. To our knowledge the generation of Dirac neutrino mass at 1-loop level with a softly broken $Z_2$ was first suggested in Ref. [400] based on topology 14b. Reference [401] implements the first scotogenic model of Dirac neutrino mass by using a dark $Z_2$ and softly-broken $Z_2$. Both of these possibilities have been studied in more detail in the systematic studies outlined above. Another way to explain the smallness of Dirac neutrino mass is via a small loop-induced VEV [402].
Finally, Ref. [403] discusses a left-right symmetric model with pseudo-Dirac neutrinos. The tree-level Majorana mass terms are not allowed, because the bidoublet is absent and the coupling of the left-handed triplet to leptons is forbidden by a discrete symmetry.

2-loop Models: Two explicit models of Dirac neutrino mass have been discussed in Refs. [404, 405] apart from the general classification [391]. They are both based on a $U(1)$ symmetry, a dark $U(1)$ and lepton number, respectively. The $U(1)$ symmetry is broken to a discrete subgroup and thus both models feature a stable dark matter candidate.

3-loop Model: Finally, a Dirac neutrino mass term can also be induced via a global chiral anomaly term [406]. The five-dimensional anomaly term $aF_{\mu\nu}\tilde{F}^{\mu\nu}$ with the pseudo-scalar $a$ and the (dual) field strength tensor $F_{\mu\nu}$ ($\tilde{F}_{\mu\nu}$) is induced at 1-loop level and leads to a Dirac mass term at 2-loop order, being effectively a 3-loop contribution.

3.6 331 models

Another interesting class of models is based on the extended gauge group $SU(3)_c \times SU(3)_L \times U(1)_X$. The SM gauge group can be embedded in several different ways and is determined by how the hypercharge generator is related to the generator $T_8$ of $SU(3)_L$ and the generator $X$ of $U(1)_X$,

$$Y = \beta T_8 + X,$$

where $\beta$ is a continuous parameter. In addition to one radiative Dirac neutrino mass model [407], several radiative Majorana neutrino mass models have been proposed at 1-loop level [408–424], 2-loop order [425–430], 3-loop order [431], and even at 4-loop order [98]. As lepton number violation (LNV) in 331 models and in particular neutrino mass generation has been discussed in a recent review [432], we refer the interested reader to it for a detailed discussion. However, we highlight one model based on gauged lepton number violation [420–422], which generates neutrino mass via lepton number violation in the 1-loop diagram shown in Fig. 15 with the $SU(3)_L \times U(1)_X$ gauge bosons, where $H_i$ denotes the SM Higgs doublets, $\langle \chi \rangle$ the VEV in the third component of $SU(3)_L$ and $N^c$ the third partner of $\nu_L$ in the triplet of $SU(3)_L$. Note that lepton number is broken by the mixing of the gauge bosons in the vertex at the top of the diagram.

4 Phenomenology

In this section we revisit the most relevant phenomenological implications of radiative neutrino mass models. The possible signals are very model dependent, as each radiative model has its own
particularities that should be studied on a case-by-case basis. However, in the following we will try to discuss generic predictions of these models, making use of simplified scenarios and/or of effective operators, and referring to particular examples when necessary.

4.1 Universality violations and non-standard interactions

In the SM, leptonic decays mediated by gauge interactions are universal. Several scenarios of physics beyond the SM have universality violations, that is, decays into different families (up to phase space-factors) are no longer identical\(^\text{17}\). These may or may not be related to neutrino masses, as lepton number is not violated in these interactions. Indeed, for instance a two Higgs doublet model with general Yukawa interactions breaks universality, irrespective of neutrino masses. In tree-level neutrino mass models, there are also violations of universality, mediated by the (singly) charged scalar boson in the type-II seesaw model, or due to the non-unitarity of the leptonic mixing matrix in type-I and type-III seesaw models when the extra neutral fermions are heavy\[^{433, 434}\].

In some of the radiative models there can be violations of universality. One illustrative example of this case is due to the presence of a singly-charged singlet \(h\) with mass \(m_{h^+}\) (as in the Zee and Zee-Babu models, see Sec. 5.1). The relevant interaction is \(\bar{L} f L h^+\), where \(f\) is an antisymmetric matrix in flavor space and \(\bar{L} \equiv i\tau_2 C L^c = i\tau_2 C \bar{L}^T\). Integrating out the singlet, one obtains the following dimension 6 effective operator\[^{435}\]

\[
\mathcal{L}_{\text{eff}} \subset \frac{1}{m_{h^+}^2} (f_L^T \nu_L^c)(\nu_L^c f e_L).
\] (39)

One can see that this operator involves left-handed leptons, like charged currents in the SM.\(^\text{18}\) This implies that it interferes constructively with the \(W\) boson, modifying among others the muon decay rate\[^{436}\]. Therefore, the Fermi constant which is extracted from muon decay in the SM, \(G_{\mu}^{\text{SM}}\), and that in a model with a singly-charged singlet, \(G_{\mu}^h\), are different, i.e., \(G_{\mu}^{\text{SM}} \neq G_{\mu}^h\). Their ratio obeys to leading order in \(f\):

\[
\left( \frac{G_{\mu}^h}{G_{\mu}^{\text{SM}}} \right)^2 \simeq 1 + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{G_F m_{h^+}} |f^e\mu|^2.
\] (40)

\(^{17}\)Higher order effects break universality in a tiny amount due to Higgs interactions, i.e., by the charged lepton Yukawa couplings.

\(^{18}\)In models with an extra Higgs doublet coupled to the leptons, other operators can be formed by integrating out the second Higgs doublet. In those cases, the electrons involved are right-handed and therefore there is no interference with the \(W\) boson. An example is the Zee model, see Ref. [91].
The new Fermi constant $G_h^\mu$ is subject to different constraints. For example, from measurements of the unitarity of the CKM matrix, as the Fermi constant extracted from hadronic decays should be equivalent to that from leptonic decays, we can bound $f_{e\mu}$:

$$|V_{ud}^{\exp}|^2 + |V_{us}^{\exp}|^2 + |V_{ub}^{\exp}|^2 = \left(\frac{G_{\mu}}{G_h^\mu}\right)^2 = 1 - \frac{\sqrt{2}G_Fm_{h^+}^2}{G_{\mu}}|f_{e\mu}|^2.$$  \hspace{1cm} (41)

Also leptonic decays which in the SM are mediated by charged-current interactions are not universal anymore. The ratio of leptonic decays among the different generations can be tested via the effective couplings given by

$$\left(\frac{G_h^{\tau\to\mu}}{G_h^{\mu\to\tau}}\right)^2 \approx 1 + \frac{\sqrt{2}G_Fm_{h^+}^2}{G_{\mu}}(|f_{\mu\tau}|^2 - |f_{\rho\nu}|^2),$$ \hspace{1cm} (42)

$$\left(\frac{G_h^{\tau\to\mu}}{G_h^{\mu\to\tau}}\right)^2 \approx 1 + \frac{\sqrt{2}G_Fm_{h^+}^2}{G_{\mu}}(|f_{\mu\tau}|^2 - |f_{e\mu}|^2),$$ \hspace{1cm} (43)

$$\left(\frac{G_h^{\tau\to\mu}}{G_h^{\mu\to\tau}}\right)^2 \approx 1 + \frac{\sqrt{2}G_Fm_{h^+}^2}{G_{\mu}}(|f_{\mu\tau}|^2 - |f_{\rho\nu}|^2).$$ \hspace{1cm} (44)

All these lead to strong limits on the $f$ couplings depending on the mass on the singlet $[95]$. Furthermore, the new singly-charged scalar via the effective operator in Eq. 39 induces neutrino interactions that cannot be described by $W$-boson exchange and are termed non-standard neutrino interactions (NSIs). Equation 39 is usually rewritten after a Fierz identity as

$$L_{d=6}^{\text{NSI}} = 2\sqrt{2}G_F\varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}^{\rho\sigma} (\overline{\nu_\alpha}P_L\nu_\beta)(\overline{\nu_\mu}P_L\epsilon_\sigma),$$ \hspace{1cm} (45)

where $\varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}^{\rho\sigma}$ are the NSI parameters given by

$$\varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}^{\rho\sigma} = \frac{f_{\rho\nu}(f_{\rho\nu})^*}{\sqrt{2}G_Fm_{h^+}^2}. $$ \hspace{1cm} (46)

These could be in principle probed at neutrino oscillation experiments. However, typically whenever NSIs are induced, lepton flavor violating (LFV) processes are also generated, which are subject to stronger constraints. This is particularly the case for the four-lepton dimension 6 operators, due to gauge invariance. Models with large NSI are difficult to construct, and typically involve light mediators $[437, 438]$. We refer the reader to Refs. $[439–445]$ for studies of NSIs and their theoretical constraints.

### 4.2 Lepton flavor violation

One of the common predictions shared by most neutrino mass models (radiative or not) is the existence of LFV processes involving charged leptons with observable rates in some cases. Indeed, neutrino oscillations imply that lepton flavors are violated in neutrino interactions, and as in the SM neutrinos come in $SU(2)$ doublets together with the charged leptons, also violations of lepton flavors involving the latter are expected. Which is the most constraining LFV observable is, however, a model-dependent question. It is thus convenient to use a parametrization that allows for a model-independent description of these processes. For each of the models one can then compute the relevant coefficients and apply the following formalism. We follow the notation and conventions of Ref. $[446]$.$^{19}$

$^{19}$See Refs. $[447–449]$ for pioneering work on LFV processes.
The general LFV Lagrangian can be written as

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{LFV}} = \mathcal{L}_{\ell\ell\gamma} + \mathcal{L}_{\ell\ell Z} + \mathcal{L}_{\ell\ell h} + \mathcal{L}_{4\ell} + \mathcal{L}_{2\ell2q}. \quad (47)$$

The first term contains the $\ell - \ell - \gamma$ interaction Lagrangian, given by

$$\mathcal{L}_{\ell\ell\gamma} = e \bar{\ell}_\beta \left[ \gamma^\mu \left( K_1^L P_L + K_1^R P_R \right) + i m_{\ell\alpha} \sigma^{\mu\nu} q_\nu \left( K_2^L P_L + K_2^R P_R \right) \right] \ell_\alpha A_\mu + \text{H.c.}, \quad (48)$$

where $e$ is the electric charge, $q$ is the photon momentum, $P_{LR} = \frac{1}{2} (1 \mp \gamma_5)$ are the standard chirality projectors and the indices $\{\alpha, \beta\}$ denote the lepton flavors. The first term in Eq. 48 corresponds to the monopole interaction between a photon and a pair of leptons whereas the second is a dipole interaction term. In this parametrization the form factors $K_1^{L,R}$ vanish when the photon is on-shell, i.e. in the limit of $q^2 \to 0$. Similarly, the interaction Lagrangians with the $Z$ and Higgs bosons are given by

$$\mathcal{L}_{\ell\ell Z} = \bar{\ell}_\beta \left[ \gamma^\mu \left( R_1^L P_L + R_1^R P_R \right) + p^\mu \left( R_2^L P_L + R_2^R P_R \right) \right] \ell_\alpha Z_\mu, \quad (49)$$

where $p$ is the $\ell_\beta$ 4-momentum, and

$$\mathcal{L}_{\ell\ell h} = \bar{\ell}_\beta (S_L P_L + S_R P_R) \ell_\alpha h \quad (50)$$

with the SM Higgs $h$. The general 4-lepton interaction Lagrangian can be written as

$$\mathcal{L}_{4\ell} = \sum_{t=S,V,T, X,Y=L,R} A_{XY}^t \bar{\ell}_\beta \Gamma_t P_X \ell_\alpha \bar{d}_\delta \Gamma_t P_Y \ell_\gamma + \text{H.c.}, \quad (51)$$

where in this case the indices $\{\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \delta\}$ denote the lepton flavors and we have defined $\Gamma_S = 1$, $\Gamma_V = \gamma^\mu$ and $\Gamma_T = \sigma^{\mu\nu}$. It is clear that the Lagrangian in Eq. 51 contains all possible terms allowed by Lorentz invariance. Finally, the general $2\ell2q$ 4-fermion interaction Lagrangian (at the quark level) can be split in two pieces

$$\mathcal{L}_{2\ell2q} = \mathcal{L}_{2\ell2d} + \mathcal{L}_{2\ell2u}, \quad (52)$$

where

$$\mathcal{L}_{2\ell2d} = \sum_{t=S,V,T, X,Y=L,R} B_{XY}^t \bar{\ell}_\beta \Gamma_t P_X \ell_\alpha \bar{u}_\delta \Gamma_t P_Y d_\gamma + \text{H.c.}, \quad (53)$$

$$\mathcal{L}_{2\ell2u} = \left. \mathcal{L}_{2\ell2d} \right|_{d \to u, B \to C}. \quad (54)$$

Here $\gamma$ denotes the $d$-quark flavor and we are neglecting the possibility of quark flavor violation, which is beyond the scope of this review. \cite{21}

The parametrization used implies that the operators appearing in Eqs. 51, 53 and 54 have canonical dimension six. Therefore, the Wilson coefficients $A_{XY}^t$, $B_{XY}^t$ and $C_{XY}^t$ scale as $1/\Lambda^2$, where $\Lambda$ is the new physics energy scale at which they are generated. Note this scale is unrelated to the scale at which lepton number is violated. The same comment applies to the dipole coefficients $K_2^{L,R}$ in Eq. 48. In contrast, the rest of the coefficients discussed in this section, $K_1^{L,R}$, $R_1^{L,R}$ and

\footnote{Note the different choice of Lorentz structures in Eqs. 48 and 49. The two forms can be related via the Gordon-identity.}

\footnote{Reference \cite{450} provides a comprehensive collection of constraints on quark flavor violating operators.}
$S_{L,R}$, are dimensionless (although their leading new physics contribution appears at order $v^2/\Lambda^2$). If we restrict the discussion to flavor violating coefficients, they all vanish in the SM. Therefore, they encode the effects induced by the new degrees of freedom present in specific models.

It should be noted that all operators in the general LFV Lagrangian in Eqs. 48-54 break gauge invariance. For instance, they contain new charged lepton interactions, but not the analogous new interactions for the neutrinos, their $SU(2)_L$ doublet partners which are partly discussed in the previous subsection. This type of parametrization of LFV effects is correct at energies below the electroweak symmetry breaking scale, but it may miss relevant correlations between operators that are connected by gauge invariance in the underlying new physics theory. See for instance Ref. [451] for a discussion of LFV in terms of gauge-invariant operators.

We now proceed to discuss the LFV processes with the most promising experimental perspectives in the near future. We will provide simple analytical expressions in terms of the coefficients of the general LFV Lagrangian and highlight some radiative neutrino mass models with specific features leading to non-standard expectations for these processes. By no means this will cover all the models constrained by these processes, but will serve as a review of the novel LFV scenarios in radiative neutrino mass models.

Note, however, that there are other processes, which may yield stringent constraints in particular models: for instance in models with leptoquarks, the latter can mediate semi-leptonic $\tau$-decays and leptonic meson decays at tree level. The LFV decays $Z \to \ell_\alpha \bar{\ell}_\beta$ have also been investigated in several radiative models, although they typically have very low rates, see for instance [452, 453].

### 4.2.1 $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma$

The most popular LFV process is $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma$. There are basically two reasons for this: (1) for many years, the experiments looking for the radiative process $\mu \to e\gamma$ have been leading the experimental developments, with the publication of increasingly tighter bounds, and (2) in many models of interest these are the processes where one expects the highest rates. In fact, many phenomenological studies have completely focused on these decays, neglecting other LFV processes that may also be relevant.

The experimental situation in radiative LFV decays is summarized in Tab. 1. As one can easily see in this table, muon observables have the best experimental limits. This is due to the existing high-intensity muon beams. The current limit for the $\mu \to e\gamma$ branching ratio has been obtained by the MEG experiment, $\text{BR}(\mu \to e\gamma) < 4.2 \times 10^{-13}$ [454], slightly improving the previous bound also obtained by the same collaboration. This bound is expected to be improved by about one order of magnitude in the MEG-II upgrade [455]. The bounds in $\tau$ decays are weaker, with the

| LFV Process BR | Present Bound | Future Sensitivity |
|----------------|--------------|-------------------|
| $\mu \to e\gamma$ | $4.2 \times 10^{-13}$ [454] | $6 \times 10^{-14}$ [455] |
| $\tau \to e\gamma$ | $3.3 \times 10^{-8}$ [456] | $\sim 3 \times 10^{-9}$ [457] |
| $\tau \to \mu\gamma$ | $4.4 \times 10^{-8}$ [456] | $\sim 3 \times 10^{-9}$ [457] |

Table 1: Current experimental bounds and future sensitivities for $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma$ branching ratios.
branching ratios bounded to be below $\sim 10^{-8}$, and some improvements are expected as well in future B-factories [457].

The decay width for $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma$ is given by [458]

$$\Gamma (\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma) = \frac{\alpha m_\alpha^5}{4} \left( |K_2^L|^2 + |K_2^R|^2 \right),$$

where $\alpha$ is the fine structure constant. Only the dipole coefficients $K_2^{L,R}$, defined in Eq. 48, contribute to this process. General expressions for these coefficients can be found in Ref. [459].

The $\mu \to e\gamma$ limit is typically the most constraining one in most radiative neutrino mass models. One can usually evade it by adopting specific Yukawa textures that reduce the $\mu-e$ flavor-violating entries (see for example Ref. [460]) or simply by globally reducing the Yukawa couplings by increasing the new physics scale. However, in some cases this is not possible. A simple example of such situation is the scotogenic model [113] with a fermionic dark matter candidate. The singlet fermions in the scotogenic model only couple to the SM particles via the Yukawa couplings. Therefore, these Yukawa couplings must be sizable in order to thermally produce singlet fermions in the early universe in sufficient amounts so as to reproduce the observed DM relic density. This leads to some tension between the DM relic density requirement and the current bounds on LFV processes, although viable regions of the parameter space still exist [460, 461]. In contrast, in other radiative models the tight connection between neutrino masses and LFV implies suppressed $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma$ rates. This is the case of bilinear R-parity violating models [462–464], see Sec. 5.5 for a detailed discussion of this type of supersymmetric neutrino mass models.

4.2.2 $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta$

We now consider the $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta$ 3-body decays. One can distinguish three categories: $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta$, $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta$ (with $\beta \neq \delta$) and $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta$ (also with $\beta \neq \delta$). These processes have received less attention even though the experimental limits on their branching ratios are of the same order as for the analogous $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma$ decays. We summarize the current experimental bounds and future sensitivities for the $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta$ 3-body decays in Tab. 2. We note that an impressive improvement of four orders of magnitude is expected in the $\mu \to eee$ branching ratio sensitivity thanks to the Mu3e experiment at PSI [465].

The $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta$ decay width receives contributions from several operators of the general LFV Lagrangian. In the case of the first category, $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta$, the decay width is given by [446]

$$\Gamma (\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta) = \frac{m_\beta^5}{512\pi^3} \left[ e^4 \left( \left| K_2^L \right|^2 + \left| K_2^R \right|^2 \right) \left( \frac{16}{3} \ln \frac{m_\alpha}{m_\beta} - \frac{22}{3} \right) \right]$$

$$+ \frac{1}{24} \left( |A_{SLL}|^2 + |A_{SRR}|^2 \right) + \frac{1}{12} \left( |A_{SLLR}|^2 + |A_{SRL}|^2 \right)$$

$$+ \frac{2}{3} \left( \left| \tilde{A}_{VLL} \right|^2 + \left| \tilde{A}_{VRR} \right|^2 \right) + \frac{1}{3} \left( \left| \tilde{A}_{VLR} \right|^2 + \left| \tilde{A}_{VLR} \right|^2 \right) + 6 \left( \left| A_{TLL} \right|^2 + \left| A_{TRR} \right|^2 \right)$$

$$+ \frac{e^2}{3} \left[ K_2^L A_{SLL}^* + K_2^R A_{SRR}^* + H.c. \right] - \frac{2e^2}{3} \left[ K_2^L \tilde{A}_{VLL}^* + K_2^R \tilde{A}_{VRR}^* + H.c. \right]$$

$$- \frac{4e^2}{3} \left[ K_2^L \tilde{A}_{VLR}^* + K_2^R \tilde{A}_{VLR}^* + H.c. \right]$$

$$- \frac{1}{2} \left( A_{SLL}^* T_{RL}^* + A_{SRR}^* T_{RR}^* + H.c. \right) - \frac{1}{6} \left( A_{SLL}^* \tilde{A}_{VLL}^* + A_{SRR}^* \tilde{A}_{VRR}^* + H.c. \right),$$

40
In fact, such diagrams have been shown to be dominant in many models, the most popular example being the Minimal Supersymmetric Standard Model (MSSM). In this case, known as the dipole coefficients (58).

\[
\begin{align*}
\Gamma (\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta) &= \frac{m_\delta^5}{512 \pi^3} \left[ e^4 \left( |K_2^L|^2 + |K_2^R|^2 \right) \left( \frac{16}{3} \ln \frac{m_\ell}{m_\gamma} - 8 \right) \right. \\
&\quad + \frac{1}{12} \left( |A_{LL}^S|^2 + |A_{RR}^S|^2 \right) + \frac{1}{12} \left( |A_{LR}^S|^2 + |A_{RL}^S|^2 \right) \\
&\quad + \frac{1}{3} \left( |A_{LL}^V|^2 + |A_{RR}^V|^2 \right) + \frac{1}{3} \left( |A_{LR}^V|^2 + |A_{RL}^V|^2 \right) + 4 \left( |A_{LL}^T|^2 + |A_{RR}^T|^2 \right) \\
&\quad - \frac{2 e^2}{3} \left( |K_2^L \hat{A}_{RL}^V + K_2^R \hat{A}_{LL}^V + K_2^L \hat{A}_{LR}^V + K_2^R \hat{A}_{RR}^V + \text{H.c.} \right) \right],
\end{align*}
\]

whereas for the third category, \(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta\) (with \(\beta \neq \delta\)), the decay width is given by (58).

\[
\begin{align*}
\Gamma (\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta) &= \frac{m_\delta^5}{512 \pi^3} \left[ \frac{1}{24} \left( |A_{LL}^S|^2 + |A_{RR}^S|^2 \right) + \frac{1}{12} \left( |A_{LR}^S|^2 + |A_{RL}^S|^2 \right) \right. \\
&\quad + \frac{2}{3} \left( |A_{LL}^V|^2 + |A_{RR}^V|^2 \right) + \frac{1}{3} \left( |A_{LR}^V|^2 + |A_{RL}^V|^2 \right) + 6 \left( |A_{LL}^T|^2 + |A_{RR}^T|^2 \right) \\
&\quad - \frac{1}{2} \left( A_{LL}^T A_{RR}^T + A_{LR}^T A_{RL}^T + \text{H.c.} \right) - \frac{1}{6} \left( A_{LL}^S A_{RR}^S A_{LR}^S A_{RL}^S + \text{H.c.} \right). \tag{59}
\end{align*}
\]

Here we have defined

\[
\hat{A}_{XY}^{V/R} = A_{XY}^{V/R} + e^2 K_1^X \quad (X, Y = L, R).
\]

The masses of the leptons in the final state have been neglected in Eqs. 56, 57 and 58, with the exception of the contributions given by the dipole coefficients \(K_2^{LR}\), where infrared divergences would otherwise occur.

The dipole coefficients \(K_2^{LR}\), which contribute to \(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma\), also contribute \(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta\). It is easy to see how: the Feynman diagram contributing to \(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma\) can always be supplemented with a flavor-conserving \(\ell_\delta - \ell_\delta - \gamma\) additional vertex resulting in a diagram contributing to \(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta\).\(^{22}\) In fact, such diagrams have been shown to be dominant in many models, the most popular example being the Minimal Supersymmetric Standard Model (MSSM). In this case, known as dipole...
dominance scenario, a simple proportionality between the decays widths of both LFV decays can be established. For example, in the $\beta = \delta$ case this proportionality leads to

$$\text{BR}(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\beta \ell_\beta) \simeq \frac{\alpha}{3\pi} \left( \ln \left( \frac{m_\alpha^2}{m_\beta^2} \right) - \frac{11}{4} \right) \text{BR}(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma),$$

which implies $\text{BR}(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\beta \ell_\beta) \ll \text{BR}(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma)$, making the radiative decay the most constraining process.

The dipole dominance assumption is present in many works discussing LFV phenomenology. However, it can be easily broken in many radiative neutrino mass models. This can happen in two ways:

- **Due to tree-level LFV:** In many radiative neutrino mass models the 4-lepton operators receive contributions at tree-level. The most prominent example of such models is the Zee-Babu model, in which the doubly-charged scalar $k^{++}$ mediates unsuppressed $\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\beta \ell_\beta$ decays. In such case one can easily find regions of parameter space where $\text{BR}(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\beta \ell_\beta) \gg \text{BR}(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \gamma)$, see Ref. [95] for a recent study.

- **Due to loop-level LFV:** References [469–472] explored the LFV phenomenology of the scotogenic model but only considered $\mu \to e\gamma$. However, this assumption has been shown to be valid only in some regions of the parameter space. In fact, box diagrams contributing to 4-lepton coefficients can actually dominate, dramatically affecting the phenomenology of the scotogenic model [461, 473]. Qualitatively similar results have been found in other variants of the scotogenic model [129, 267].

This clearly shows that radiative neutrino mass models typically have a very rich LFV phenomenology with new (sometimes unexpected) patterns and correlations.

### 4.2.3 $\mu - e$ conversion

The most spectacular improvements in the search for LFV are expected in $\mu - e$ conversion experiments. Several projects will begin their operation in the near future, with sensitivities that improve the current bounds by several orders of magnitude. The experimental situation is shown in Tab. 3.

The conversion rate, normalized to the the muon capture rate $\Gamma_{\text{capt}}$, is given by [480, 481]

$$\text{CR}(\mu - e, \text{Nucleus}) = \frac{p_e E_e m_\mu^3 G_F^2 \alpha^3 Z_{\text{eff}}^4 F_F^2}{8 \pi^2 Z \Gamma_{\text{capt}}^2} \times \left\{ \left| (Z + N) \left( g_{LV}^{(0)} + g_{LS}^{(0)} \right) + (Z - N) \left( g_{LV}^{(1)} + g_{LS}^{(1)} \right) \right|^2 + \left| (Z + N) \left( g_{RV}^{(0)} + g_{RS}^{(0)} \right) + (Z - N) \left( g_{RV}^{(1)} + g_{RS}^{(1)} \right) \right|^2 \right\}. \quad (61)$$

23In some models, cancellations due to certain Yukawa textures can affect some decays (like $\mu \to e\gamma$), but it is virtually impossible to cancel all radiative decays simultaneously.

24Interestingly, the authors of [129] have shown that in variants of the scotogenic model with higher $SU(2)$ representations the LFV rates become larger due to additive effects from the components of the large multiplets.
\[ g_{XK}^{(0)} = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{q=u,d,s} \left( g_{XK(q)}^{(q,p)} G_{K}^{(q,p)} + g_{XK(q)}^{(q,n)} G_{K}^{(q,n)} \right) \]
\[ g_{XK}^{(1)} = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{q=u,d,s} \left( g_{XK(q)}^{(q,p)} - g_{XK(q)}^{(q,n)} \right) \]

The numerical values of the relevant \( G_K \) factors can be found in Refs. [446, 480, 483]. For coherent \( \mu - e \) conversion in nuclei, only scalar (\( S \)) and vector (\( V \)) couplings contribute and sizable contributions are expected only from the \( u, d, s \) quark flavors. The \( g_{XK(q)} \) effective couplings can be written in terms of the Wilson coefficients in Eqs. 48, 53 and 54 as

\[ g_{LV(q)} = \frac{\sqrt{3}}{G_F} e^2 Q_q \left( K_L^L - K_R^R \right) - \frac{1}{2} \left( C_{\ell\ellqq}^{VLL} + C_{\ell\ellqq}^{VLR} \right) \]
\[ g_{RV(q)} = g_{LV(q)} \big|_{L\rightarrow R} \]
\[ g_{LS(q)} = -\frac{\sqrt{2}}{G_F} \left( C_{\ell\ellqq}^{SLL} + C_{\ell\ellqq}^{SLR} \right) \]
\[ g_{RS(q)} = g_{LS(q)} \big|_{L\rightarrow R} \]

where \( Q_q \) is the quark electric charge (\( Q_d = -1/3, Q_u = 2/3 \)) and \( C_{\ell\ellqq}^{IXK} = B_X^{K} \left( C_{XY}^{K} \right) \) for d-quarks (u-quarks), with \( X = L, R \) and \( K = S, V \).

Radiative neutrino mass models can also be probed by looking for \( \mu - e \) conversion in nuclei. As already pointed out, the search for this LFV process is going to be intensified in the next few years and, in case no observation is made, it will soon become one of the most constraining observables for this type of models. Similarly to the leptonic LFV 3-body decays discussed above, the dipole coefficients \( K_2^{L,R} \) also enter the \( \mu - e \) conversion rate, potentially dominating it. In this case, one can derive a simple relation [484]

\[ \frac{CR(\mu - e, \text{Nucleus})}{BR(\mu \rightarrow e\gamma)} \approx \frac{f(Z,N)}{428}, \]

where \( f(Z,N) \) is a function of the nucleus ranging from 1.1 to 2.2 for the nuclei of interest. The reader is referred to Refs. [485, 486] for a discussion on the complementarity of \( \mu \rightarrow e\gamma \) and
\[^\text{HLFV Decay BR A TLAS CMS}\]

| Decay     | ATLAS     | CMS       |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| \(h \to \tau \mu\) | 0.0143    | 0.0025    |
| \(h \to \tau e\)  | 0.0104    | 0.0061    |

Table 4: Experimental 95% C.L. upper bounds on HLFV decays from ATLAS and CMS in the tau sector using the 13 TeV data sets.

\(\mu - e\) conversion in nuclei. One can easily depart from this \textit{dipole dominance scenario} in radiative neutrino mass models due to the existence of sizable contributions to other LFV operators. For instance, non-dipole contributions have been shown to be potentially large in the scotogenic model in Refs. \([461, 473]\). The dipole coefficients may also be reduced due to partial cancellations in non-minimal models, see for example Refs. \([267, 361, 362]\). Finally, as already pointed out in the case of \(\ell_\alpha \to \ell_\beta \ell_\delta \ell_\delta\) decays, some radiative neutrino mass models contain new states that mediate LFV processes at tree level. For instance, in R-parity violating models with trilinear terms (discussed in Sec. 5.5), the superpotential terms \(\lambda \hat{L} \hat{Q} \hat{d}^c\) induce \(\mu - e\) conversion at tree level \([487]\). This easily breaks the expectation in Eq. 67.

Finally, we point out that the experiments looking for \(\mu \to eee\) and \(\mu - e\) conversion in nuclei will soon take the lead in the search for LFV. Therefore, even if dipole contributions turn out to be dominant in a given model, \(\mu \to eee\) and \(\mu - e\) conversion in nuclei might become the most constraining LFV processes in the near future. Prospects illustrating this point for specific radiative neutrino mass models have been presented in Refs. \([90, 461, 488]\).

4.2.4 \(h \to \ell_\alpha \ell_\beta\)

In many radiative neutrino mass models, there can also be contributions to lepton-flavor violating Higgs (HLFV) decays, like \(h \to \tau^- \mu^+, \tau^- e^+\) and their CP-conjugates. These same interactions, however, also generate LFV processes such as \(\tau \to \mu(e) \gamma\), as no symmetry can prevent the latter \([489]\), which are subject to much stronger constraints. In the effective field theory with just the 125 GeV Higgs boson, HLFV decays involving the tau lepton can be sizable, and ATLAS and CMS constraints on its flavor violating couplings (shown in Tab. 4) are comparable or even stronger than those coming from low-energy observables \([490–492]\). However, in UV models, specially in radiative neutrino mass models, the situation is generally the opposite.

The relevant gauge-invariant effective operators that generate HLFV are the \textit{Yukawa} operator:

\[O_Y = \bar{\ell}_\alpha e_R H(H^\dagger H),\]  

and \textit{derivative} operators like

\[O_{D, e_R} = (\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau} H^\dagger) i \not\!{D}(e_R H),\]  

or

\[O_{D, L} = (\bar{\ell} H^\dagger) i \not\!{D}(H^\dagger L),\]  

plus their Hermitian conjugates. In Ref. \([492]\) all the possible tree-level realizations of these operators were outlined, some of which include particles that are present in radiative neutrino mass
models, as we will see below. In Fig. 16, we show some possible UV completions of operators $O_Y$, $O_D, L$ and $O_D, e_R$. The authors concluded that only $O_Y$ can have sizable rates, and in particular only for UV completions that involve scalars, like in a type-III two-Higgs doublet model.

After electroweak symmetry breaking the Yukawa operator gives rise to the interaction Lagrangian in Eq. 50. For instance, the $S_{L,R}$ couplings are given by

$$S_L = \frac{v^2}{\sqrt{2} \Lambda^2} C_Y^L + D_f , \quad S_R = \frac{v^2}{\sqrt{2} \Lambda^2} C_Y + D_f ,$$

where $D_f$ is the SM flavor-diagonal contribution, not relevant for the present discussion, and $C_Y$ is the Wilson coefficient of the $O_Y$ operator defined in Eq. 68. Focusing on the contributions from the Yukawa operator, the branching ratio of the Higgs into a tau and a muon reads:

$$\text{BR}(h \rightarrow \tau \mu) = \frac{m_h}{8\pi \Gamma_h} \left( \frac{v^2}{\sqrt{2} \Lambda^2} \right)^2 \left( |(C_Y)_{\tau \mu}|^2 + |(C_Y)_{\mu \tau}|^2 \right) .$$

Most radiative neutrino mass models generate HLFV at 1-loop order [492]. For instance, the doubly-charged scalar singlet and the singly-charged scalar singlet of the Zee-Babu model (see Sec. 5.1) generate respectively the derivative operators $O_D, e_R$ and $O_D, L$ at 1-loop order. The scotogenic model (see Sec. 5.3) also generates HLFV at 1-loop order ($O_D, L$).

We can estimate the loop-induced HLFV in radiative neutrino mass models. Denoting a generic Yukawa coupling of the fermions and scalars with the SM leptons as $Y$, and a scalar quartic coupling with the Higgs as $\lambda_{ih}$, and taking into account that the amplitude of $h \rightarrow \mu \tau$ involves a tau mass, one can estimate the dominant contribution to be [492]:

$$\text{BR}(h \rightarrow \mu \tau) \sim \text{BR}(h \rightarrow \tau \tau) \left( \frac{\lambda_{ih}}{4\pi} \right)^4 \left( \frac{v}{\text{TeV}} \right)^4 \left( \frac{Y}{M/\text{TeV}} \right)^4 .$$

where $M$ is the largest mass in the loop. In all these models, in addition to the loop factor, there are in general limits from charged LFV processes, as usually all radiative neutrino mass models have charged particles that can generate $\ell_\alpha \rightarrow \ell_\beta \gamma$. As $\tau \rightarrow \mu \gamma$ typically gives the constraint

$$Y/(M/\text{TeV})^4 \lesssim O(0.01 - 1) ,$$

we get:

$$\text{BR}(h \rightarrow \mu \tau) \lesssim 10^{-8} ,$$

Figure 16: Different 1-loop UV completions of the Yukawa operator $O_Y$ given in Eq. 68, and the derivative operators $O_D, e_R$ given in Eq. 69 and $O_D, L$ in Eq. 70. $F$ and $F_{1,2}$ are fermion fields and $S_{1,2}$ scalar fields. The Zee-Babu and the scotogenic models are examples of radiative models with HLFV generated at 1-loop order. Figure reproduced from Ref. [492].

\[ \text{BR}(h \rightarrow \tau \mu) \sim \text{BR}(h \rightarrow \tau \tau) \left( \frac{\lambda_{ih}}{4\pi} \right)^4 \left( \frac{v}{\text{TeV}} \right)^4 \left( \frac{Y}{M/\text{TeV}} \right)^4 . \]
well below future experimental sensitivities. Thus, unless cancellations are invoked (which are
difficult to achieve in all possible radiative decays), HLFV rates are very suppressed, well below
future experimental sensitivities.

One class of models which can have large HLFV are those with another Higgs doublet such
that both the SM and the new scalar doublet couple to the lepton doublets [489, 500–503]. In such
scenarios, both Yukawa couplings cannot be diagonalized simultaneously, which leads to LFV Higgs
interactions. One example is the Zee model discussed in Sec. 5.1, which can have BR($h \to \mu \tau$) up
to the percent level [91].

### 4.3 Anomalous magnetic moments and electric dipole moments

The anomalous magnetic moments (AMMs) and electric dipole moments (EDMs) of the SM leptons
receive new contributions in radiative neutrino mass models (see Ref. [504] for a review on the
topic). These are contained in the dipole coefficients that also contribute to the radiative $\ell_\alpha \to
\ell_\beta \gamma$ decays, typically leading to tight correlations between these observables. Using the effective
Lagrangian in Eq. 48, the anomalous magnetic moment $a_\alpha$ and the electric dipole moment $d_\alpha$ of
the charged lepton $\ell_\alpha$ are given by [504]

$$a_\alpha = m_{\ell_\alpha}^2 \text{Re} \left( K_2^L + K_2^R \right), \quad d_\alpha = \frac{1}{e} m_{\ell_\alpha} \text{Im} \left( K_2^R - K_2^L \right).$$

(75)

The experimental values for the AMMs and EDMs of charged leptons are collected in Tab. 5.
In particular the muon AMM received a lot of attention in recent years due to the discrepancy
between the experimentally measured value given in Tab. 5 and the SM prediction [505]

$$a_{\mu}^{SM} = 116591803(1)(42)(26) \times 10^{-11}$$

(76)

with the errors due to electroweak, lowest-order, and higher-order hadronic contributions.

There are many examples of radiative neutrino mass models leading to sizable effects in these
two observables. For some examples in the case of AMMs see for instance Refs. [207, 235, 240,
300, 313, 506]. In some cases, the new contributions effects can help close the gap between the
theory prediction and the experimental measurement of the muon AMM, although in other cases
they increase the disagreement, depending on their sign. We refer to the recent review [507] for a
guide regarding new physics contributions to the muon AMM.

Regarding lepton EDMs, some examples in radiative neutrino models are given in Refs. [207,
398, 403]. In this case one requires CP-violating new physics in the lepton sector, something that
is easily accommodated in new Yukawa couplings.

| Lepton | AMM $a$ | EDM $d$ [e cm] |
|--------|---------|----------------|
| $e$    | $(1159.65218091 \pm 0.00000026) \times 10^{-6}$ | $< 0.87 \times 10^{-28}$ |
| $\mu$  | $(11659208.9 \pm 5.4 \pm 3.3) \times 10^{-10}$ | $(-1 \pm 9) \times 10^{-20}$ |
| $\tau$ | $[-0.52, 0.013]$ | $[-2.20, 4.5] \times 10^{-17} + i[-2.50, 8.0] \times 10^{-19}$ |

Table 5: Experimental values for AMMs and EDMs [505]. Both statistical and systematic uncer-
tainties are given for the muon AMM $a_\mu$. 

46
4.4 Neutrinoless double beta decay

One of the main experimental probes to test the Majorana/Dirac nature of neutrinos is neutrinoless double beta decay ($0\nu\beta\beta$), in which a nucleus ($A, Z$) decays into another nucleus ($A, Z+2$) and two electrons. In order to have sizable $0\nu\beta\beta$ rates, the nuclei should not have single beta decays. This is achieved with even-even nuclei which, thanks to the nuclear pairing force, are lighter than the odd-odd nucleus, making single beta decays kinematically forbidden. The current strongest experimental limits are obtained using $^{136}\text{Xe}$ by EXO-200 [509] and KamLAND-Zen [510, 511] which yield lower bounds of the lifetime of $1.1 \cdot 10^{25}$ y and $1.9 \cdot 10^{25}$ y at 90 % C.L, respectively. Uncertainties in the nuclear matrix elements translate into uncertainties in the extracted values of $|m_{ee}|$ (see eq. (6)), whose current strongest upper limits are in the ballpark of $\sim 0.15$ eV. For further details regarding the present and future experimental situations see Ref. [512].

The observation of $0\nu\beta\beta$ decay would imply that lepton number is violated by two units ($\Delta L = 2$), and therefore that neutrinos are Majorana particles [513]. However, quantitatively, this contribution to neutrino masses occurs at 4-loop order and is therefore extremely suppressed, much lighter than the observed neutrino masses (see Ref. [514] for a quantitative study of this statement). So, even if it is true that neutrinos will necessarily be Majorana if $0\nu\beta\beta$ is observed, the main contribution to their masses may no be necessarily related to $0\nu\beta\beta$.

We will mainly focus in this section on radiative models which have new direct contributions to neutrinoless double beta decay beyond the standard ones mediated by the light Majorana neutrinos, which are indirect, as they are generated by the new particles at higher-loop order (via light neutrino masses). For general reviews on the subject the interested reader is referred to Refs. [512, 515, 516].

In Refs. [517, 518] a general phenomenological formula for the process including both long and short-range interactions was given. The authors considered all possible Lorentz structures for the quarks involved in the process and the outgoing electrons. In Ref. [107] effective operators that involve gauge bosons were considered, such that there are new effective vertices of the $W$-boson and the electrons.

In Fig. 12 (reproduced from Ref. [350]) all possible contributions to $0\nu\beta\beta$ are shown, with the red dot representing the $\Delta L = 2$ vertex. Diagram 12a shows the light neutrino contribution, while diagram 12f involves a dimension-9 effective operator. In Ref. [106] a systematic classification of possible UV models stemming from the dimension 9 operator was performed (diagram 12f). See also Ref. [183] for scalar-mediated UV completions and its connection to neutrino masses. Diagrams 12d and 12e involve new vertices between quarks, leptons and gauge bosons. Diagrams 12b and 12c involve new vertices with just leptons and gauge bosons and no quarks. In Ref. [107] operators that involve gauge bosons were considered, such that there are new effective vertices of the $W$-boson and the electrons, as in diagrams 12b and 12c. See Sec. 3.4 for a discussion of the effective operators that generate the latter diagrams and their connection to neutrino masses. A systematic classification of UV models for all the dimension-7 operators was given in Ref. [108]. Many (if not all) of these particles can be present in radiative neutrino mass models.

We outline in the following two typical new contributions to $0\nu\beta\beta$ from radiative neutrino mass models:

1. New particles that couple to quarks. For instance, leptoquarks as in Refs. [299, 519, 520].

In R-parity violating SUSY (see Sec. 5.5) there can be new contributions to $0\nu\beta\beta$ from new
states, see Refs. [521–524]. Another simple example due to exchange of color octet scalars and fermions that couple to quarks and leptons simultaneously is given in Ref. [525]. A model with two scalar diquarks, a dilepton and a second Higgs doublet is given in Ref. [526]. See other examples in Refs. [183, 527].

2. New particles that open operators that involve gauge bosons [107], see discussion in Sec. 3.4.

Let us also mention that, in addition to $0\nu\beta\beta$, there are also limits on other lepton number violating elements $m_{\alpha\beta}$ of the neutrino mass matrix in flavor basis (where the charged lepton mass matrix is diagonal), different from the $m_{ee}$ (which equals $m_{\beta\beta}$) one, stemming from meson decays, tau decays, $e^+p$ collider data among other processes [528]. Also indirect bounds using neutrino oscillations and the unitarity of the PMNS matrix can be set [529]. However, both the direct and indirect (even if much stronger than the direct) bounds obtained are typically very weak [528, 529]. $\mu^- - e^+$ conversion also offers a possibility to test the $m_{e\mu}$ element, however typically the rates are not competitive with those of $0\nu\beta\beta$, although of course they test a different element and flavor effects could be relevant. A study of the contributions from effective operators was performed in Ref. [530], while a doubly-charged scalar was studied in detail in Ref. [531].

Lepton number violation can also be searched for at colliders. This is specially interesting for channels that do not involve electrons, as it is necessarily the case for $0\nu\beta\beta$. Those will be discussed in Sec. 4.5. Also the connection of lepton number violation to the matter-antimatter asymmetry of the universe will be discussed in Sec. 4.6.

4.5 Collider searches

Radiative neutrino mass models generally have a much lower UV scale than the GUT scale, which makes them testable at either current or future colliders. The diversity of exotic particles and their interaction with the SM particles in radiative neutrino mass models leads to an extremely rich phenomenology at colliders. Processes pertaining to the Majorana nature of neutrino masses or LFV couplings between the exotic particles and the SM, i.e. processes violating lepton number and/or lepton flavor, are often chosen as signal regions in collider searches due to the low SM background. Of course, there are searches for exotic particles in general if they are not too heavy and the couplings are sizable. In the following, we sketch different search strategies at colliders, which often utilize the low SM background for LNV and LFV processes. We thus discuss LNV and LFV processes separately before discussing general searches for new particles, which rely on processes without any LNV/LFV.

4.5.1 Lepton number violation

At the LHC, the most sought-after channel of LNV are same-sign leptons

\[ pp \rightarrow \ell^\pm \ell^\pm X , \]

Theoretically there is no SM background. Realistically, however, object misidentification, undetected particles and fake objects can result in similar final states at the detector level.

Some of the exotic particles may also show up in tree-level neutrino mass models. The interested reader is referred to the recent review [532] for the collider tests of specific tree-level models.

Strictly speaking the process is not necessarily LNV, because $X$ may carry lepton number as well, for example in form of neutrinos. Currently the searches are limited to electrons and muons. However $\tau$-leptons may also be used to search for LNV.

26

48
where \( \ell \) denotes \( e \) or \( \mu \), and \( X \) can be any number of jets, \( E_T^{\text{miss}} \) or other SM objects. The details of the production and the actual content of \( X \) are very model-dependent: typically heavy states are produced and decay to final states with same-sign dilepton due to their Majorana nature. We will take a doubly-charged scalar as a simple example to illustrate the basics of this search strategy. A doubly-charged scalar \( \phi^{++} \) is an \( SU(2)_L \) singlet with hypercharge \( Y = 2 \). They can be pair-produced via Drell-Yan process and subsequently decay to two same-sign dileptons. For large masses the photon-initiated process becomes important and leads to an enhancement [533]. Assuming the branching fraction of \( \phi^{++} \rightarrow e^+e^+ \) is 100%, the signature for pair-produced doubly-charged scalars is four electrons and thus \( ZZ \) production is the main SM background. To reduce the SM background, discriminating variables such as the same-sign dilepton mass, the difference between the opposite sign dilepton mass and the \( Z \) boson mass, and the scalar sum of the lepton \( p_T \) can be utilized. ATLAS [534] has excluded doubly-charged \( SU(2)_L \) singlet scalar with mass lower than 420 GeV at 95% CL with LHC Run 2 data. The improved limit can be extracted from the CMS search for doubly-charged component of an \( SU(2)_L \) triplet [535]. In Refs. [536–539] studies of doubly-charged scalars and how to discriminate the multiplet to which they belong were performed.

The sensitivities of \( 0\nu\beta\beta \) searches detailed in Sec. 4.4 and the same-sign dilepton searches at the LHC can be compared in any specific model (see for example Refs. [540–542]). Specifically in Refs. [540, 541] a simplified model with a scalar doublet \( S \sim (1, 2, 1/3) \) and a Majorana fermion \( F \), which has the same matter content as the scotogenic model, is adopted. In this model, the reach of tonne-scale \( 0\nu\beta\beta \) generally beats that of the LHC. In the parameter space region where the heavy particle masses are near the TeV scale, however, the two probes are complementary.

### 4.5.2 Lepton flavor violation

As described in Sec. 4.2, lepton flavor violating processes are commonly predicted in radiative neutrino mass models, which can also be probed at colliders. The actual production topology of the LFV processes varies from model to model. For example, in models with the leptoquark \( S_1 \sim (\bar{3}, 1, 1/3) \), there are two possible decay channels, \( S_1 \rightarrow \nu\bar{b} \) or \( S_1 \rightarrow \ell^+\ell^- \) [543]. The dilepton final states are produced from

\[
pp \rightarrow S^*_1 S_1 \rightarrow b\bar{u}t\ell^+ + t^+\ell^-\bar{b} + X, \quad pp \rightarrow S^*_1 S_1 \rightarrow t\bar{t}\ell^-\ell^+ + \ell^+\ell^-\bar{b} + X, \quad (78)
\]

where \( X \) can represent \( E_T^{\text{miss}} \), multiple jets and leptons, and the former contributes dominantly for normal ordering in the minimal model with two leptoquarks. SUSY stop searches in the dilepton final states have the same signatures and their collider bounds can be translated into that of the leptoquark. This has been done for the LHC 8 TeV run [544] and the limit was \( m_{S_1} \gtrsim 600 \) GeV [215]. Note that this limit in LFV channel is stronger than lepton flavor conserving ones (\( m_{S_1} \gtrsim 500 \) GeV) as the SM background is lower. The stop search has been updated for LHC Run 2 [545, 546], though a recast for leptoquarks in LFV dilepton final states still awaits further analysis.

Alternatively, LFV processes can also be studied in an independent manner. In the framework of effective operators with two flavor-diagonal quarks and two flavor-off-diagonal leptons, constraints from LHC searches for LFV final states are interpreted as lower limits on the UV cut-off scale [547]. Compared with the limits derived from low energy precision measurements [450, 547],
LHC delivers less stringent limits for light quarks. For heavier quarks, however, competitive limits of $\Lambda_{UV} \gtrsim 600 - 800$ GeV can already be set for operators with right-handed $\tau$ leptons using only LHC Run 1 data.

### 4.5.3 Searches for new particles

Radiative neutrino mass models may contain exotic particles such as vector-like quarks (VLQs), vector-like leptons (VLLs), scalar leptoquarks, singly- or doubly-charged scalars, colored octet fermions or scalars, and electroweak multiplets. Note that the examples here are far from complete and searches for each individual particle require their own dedicated discussion. In Ref. [215], LHC searches for exotic particles in UV complete models based on $\Delta L = 2$ dimension 7 operators are discussed systematically. Here we will only present a simple summary about a handful of new particles.

**Vector-like quarks:** We refer by VLQs to new $SU(3)_c$ triplets which mix with the SM quarks and Higgs via Yukawa couplings [548]. The VLQs include different $SU(2)$ representations: two singlets $T$ and $B$ with hypercharge $2/3$ and $-1/3$; three doublets $(T, B)$, $(X, T)$, and $(B, Y)$ with hypercharge $1/6$, $7/6$ and $-5/6$; and two triplets $(X, T, B)$ and $(T, B, Y)$ with hypercharge $2/3$ and $-1/3$. They can be pair produced at the LHC via gluon fusion and quark-antiquark annihilations. Single production is model-dependent and can be dominant for large vector-like quark masses and large mixings [548]. The mass splitting among the components of the fields is suppressed by the mixing angles between the SM quarks and the vector-like quarks, which in turn suppresses the decays between the component fields. Therefore, VLQs will dominantly decay to either a gauge boson or a Higgs plus a SM quark. Both ATLAS and CMS have performed searches for VLQs and have set lower limits on the VLQs masses up to 990 GeV at the 95% confidence level (CL) depending on the representations and the decay branching ratio [549–560].

**Vector-like leptons:** VLLs are the colorless version of VLQs. Similar to VLQs, VLLs mix with the SM leptons via Yukawa couplings with Higgs. Due to the absence of right-handed neutrinos, there are less VLLs: two singlets $N$ and $E$ with hypercharge 0 and 1; two doublets $(N, E)$ and $(E, D)$ with hypercharge $3/2$ and $1/2$; and triplets $(P, N, E)$ and $(N, E, D)$ with hypercharge 0 and 1, respectively. Detailed studies have been performed in Refs. [561–564]. Contrary to the colored VLQs, VLLs are dominantly pair produced at the LHC via Drell-Yan process as the phase space suppression is less significant in the parameter space of interest at the moment. They can also be singly produced in association with $W$, $Z$ or $H$, which can be dominant if the pair production channel is phase space suppressed and sizable mixing parameters are assumed. Likewise VLLs decay either to a SM lepton and a boson, $W$ or $Z$, or Higgs. So far there is no dedicated search for VLLs at colliders, though SUSY searches for sleptons or charginos can be used to derive bounds on VLLs (see Ref. [561, 565] for example).

**Leptoquarks:** Leptoquarks appear frequently in theories beyond the SM such as grand unified theories [566, 567]. As its name suggests, a leptoquark, which can be either a scalar or a vector [543], possesses both nonzero lepton and baryon numbers. Here we will focus on scalar leptoquarks. At hadron colliders, leptoquarks are primarily produced in pairs via gluon fusion and quark-antiquark annihilation. Each leptoquark subsequently decays to one quark and one charged or neutral lepton. Both ATLAS [568, 569] and CMS [570–572] have performed searches for leptoquarks in final states with two charged leptons plus multiple jets. Assuming 100% branching fraction of the leptoquark
decay into a charged lepton and a quark, current searches at the LHC Run 2 with 13 TeV center of mass energy have excluded leptoquarks with masses less than 1130 GeV [570], 1165 GeV [571] and 900 GeV [572] at 95% CL for leptoquark couplings to the first, second and third generations respectively.

**Charged scalars singlets:** Singly- and doubly-charged scalars are introduced in various radiative neutrino mass models (see Refs. [159, 289, 290], for instance). As singlets under $SU(3)_c \times SU(2)_L$, the singly (doubly) charged scalar can only couple to the lepton doublet (right-handed charged lepton) bilinear. So the doubly-charged scalar can only decay to a pair of charged leptons, which leads to LNV signature at colliders (see discussion in Sec. 4.5.1 for details). As for the singly-charged scalar, it decays to a charged lepton and a neutrino whose LNV effects can not be detected at the LHC. Singly-charged scalars are mainly produced in pairs via the Drell-Yan pair process. They are searched for in final states with two leptons plus $E_T^{miss}$. SUSY searches for sleptons and charginos at the LHC share the same signature as the singly-charged scalars. Thus we can in principle recast the slepton search in Ref. [575] and extract the limit for our singly-charged scalars. Note a slepton can also be produced via a W-boson, while singly-charged scalar only via a virtual photon.

**Higher-dimensional electroweak multiplet:** $SU(2)_L$ higher-dimensional representations can also be incorporated in radiative neutrino mass theories [126–129, 363, 474, 576, 577]. While the mass splittings among the component fields for scalar multiplets can be generally large due to couplings to the SM Higgs, those for fermion multiplets are only generated radiatively and are typically $\sim O(100)$ MeV, with the neutral component being the lightest. This small mass splitting results in lifetimes $\sim O(0.1)$ ns. At the LHC, charged component field can be produced in pair via electroweak interaction and decay to the neutral component plus a very soft pion, which leads to a disappearing track signature. For a triplet with a lifetime of about 0.2 ns, the current LHC searches set the lower mass limit to be 430 GeV at 95% CL [578–580].

### 4.6 Generation of the matter-antimatter asymmetry of the universe

The matter-antimatter asymmetry of the universe has been inferred independently (and consistently) by big bang nucleosynthesis (BBN) predictions of light elements, and by the temperature anisotropies of the cosmic microwave background. In order to generate it, the Sakharov conditions need to be fulfilled [581]. There should be:

- Processes that involve baryon number violation (BNV).
- Processes in which both charge conjugation (C) and charge and parity conjugation (CP) are violated.
- Departure from thermal equilibrium, so that (i) the number densities of particles and antiparticles can be different, and (ii) the generated baryon number is not erased.

In the standard model, it is well-known that due to the chiral nature of weak interactions $B+L$ is violated by sphaleron processes, while $B-L$ is preserved [582]. Also C and CP are violated in Long-lived charged particles have been searched at the LHC using anomalously high ionization signal [573], also in the context of dark matter [574]. However, charged scalars in radiative neutrino mass models usually have sizable couplings to SM leptons and decay promptly.
the quark sector (in the CKM matrix), although the amount is too small to generate the required CP asymmetry. In the lepton sector (with massive neutrinos) CP can be violated, and there are in fact hints of \( \delta \sim -\pi/2 \) [20]. However, the measurement of the Higgs mass at 125 GeV implies that the phase transition is not strongly first-order, with no departure from thermal equilibrium. Therefore, the SM has to be extended to explain the matter-antimatter asymmetry which raises the question whether this new physics is related to neutrino masses or not.

When sphalerons are active and in thermal equilibrium, roughly at temperatures above the electroweak phase transition, B+L can be efficiently violated. Therefore, one natural option in models of Majorana neutrinos is that an asymmetry in lepton number is generated, which is converted by sphalerons into a baryon asymmetry. This is known as leptogenesis [25] (see Ref. [583] for a review on the topic), the most popular example being the case of type-I seesaw, where the out-of-equilibrium decays of the lightest of the heavy right-handed neutrinos into lepton and Higgs doublets and their conjugates, at a temperature equal or smaller than its mass, generate the lepton asymmetry due to CP-violating interactions.

The scotogenic model and its variants, see Sec. 5.3, have been studied in detail regarding the generation of the baryon asymmetry from particle decays with TeV-scale masses. Reference [584] briefly discusses leptogenesis within the scotogenic model. This discussion is extended in Refs. [585–587] to include resonant leptogenesis. Resonant leptogenesis has also been studied in a gauge extension of the scotogenic model [225–227] in Ref. [253] and resonant baryogenesis in an extension with new colored states in Ref. [588]. References [589, 590] consider extensions of the scotogenic model by an additional charged or neutral scalar to achieve viable non-resonant leptogenesis. The baryon asymmetry can similarly be enhanced by producing the SM singlet fermions in the scotogenic model non-thermally beyond the usual thermal abundance [591]. Leptogenesis via decays of an inert Higgs doublet or a heavy Dirac fermion were studied in Refs. [119, 155] in scotogenic-like models, respectively. In Ref. [127] leptogenesis was studied in a scotogenic-like model with fermionic 5-plets and a scalar 6-plet, via the decays of the second-lightest fermionic 5-plet. Reference [279] demonstrated the feasibility to generate the correct matter-antimatter asymmetry via leptogenesis in the model proposed in Ref. [336]. It also showed that any pre-existing baryon asymmetry in the two models proposed in Refs. [278, 336] is washed out at temperatures above the mass of their heaviest fields.

In radiative models with extra scalars coupled to the Higgs field, the phase transition can generally be stronger, as they contribute positively to the beta function of the Higgs and therefore, they help to stabilize the Higgs potential. Moreover in these models there are typically extra sources of CP violation. These two ingredients allow the possibility of having electroweak baryogenesis. In particular, the strong first-order phase transition has been discussed using an effective potential in Ref. [592], and in Ref. [593] for the model of Ref. [371]. Also in the case of a supersymmetric radiative model in Ref. [203].

However, in general the new states can also destroy a pre-existing asymmetry, irrespective of their production mechanism, as they violate necessarily lepton number by two units [594–597]. The new particles typically have gauge interactions, so that they are in thermal equilibrium at lower temperatures than those at which the asymmetry is generated (by high-scale baryogenesis or by leptogenesis, for instance [30] potentially washing it out.

\[30\] In this last case, of course, the presence of low scale LNV can be regarded as being less motivated, as in principle there would already be an explanation for neutrino masses (at least for one neutrino).
Some works have focused on the fact that if LNV is observed at the LHC, one could falsify leptogenesis, as the wash-out processes would be too large [598–600]. Similarly, observations of 0νββ rates beyond the one generated by the light neutrinos could impose constraints for the first family [601]. LFV processes could be used to extend it to all families. See Ref. [532] for further discussions about LNV processes in leptogenesis.

The limits on radiative models due to the requirement of not washing-out any pre-existing asymmetry are model-dependent. A more systematic way to go is to consider the LNV effective operators related to radiative models [81, 85, 87]. These operators lead to wash-out processes if they are in thermal equilibrium above the electroweak phase transition, and therefore their strength can be bounded by this requirement.

4.7 A possible connection to dark matter models

In many radiative neutrino mass models the generation of neutrino masses at tree-level is forbidden by a symmetry, \( G \). This symmetry can be global or gauge, continuous or discrete (a typical example is a \( Z_2 \) parity), imposed or accidental (a by-product of other symmetries in the model). If \( G \) is preserved after electroweak symmetry breaking, the lightest state transforming non-trivially under it, the so-called lightest charged particle (LCP), is completely stable and, in principle, could constitute the dark matter (DM) of the universe. This opens up an interesting connection between radiative neutrino masses and dark matter. DM may be produced via its coupling to neutrinos and thus the annihilation cross section is closely related to neutrino mass. This has been studied using an effective Lagrangian for light, MeV-scale, scalar DM [602] in a scotogenic-like model and for fermionic DM [461, 469–473] in the scotogenic model. A key signature of this close connection is a neutrino line from DM annihilation. The constraints from neutrino mass generation on the detectability of a neutrino line has been recently discussed in Ref. [603].

Based on the general classification of 1-loop models [100], the authors of Ref. [111] performed a systematic study for models compatible with DM stabilized by a discrete \( Z_2 \) symmetry. They focused on the topologies T1-x and T3. The topologies T4-2-i and T4-3-i require an additional symmetry to forbid the tree-level contribution and thus were not studied in Ref. [111]. A similar classification for 2-loop models has been presented in Ref. [112] based on the possible 2-loop topologies discussed in Ref. [102]. Symmetries forbidding tree and lower-order loop diagrams have been discussed in Ref. [110]. In Sec. 5.3 we discuss the prototype example of such models: the scotogenic model.

Besides dark matter being stabilized by a fundamental symmetry, it may be stable due to an accidental symmetry. For example, higher representations of \( SU(2)_L \) cannot couple to the SM in a renormalizable theory, which leads to an accidental \( Z_2 \) symmetry at the renormalizable level. This has been dubbed minimal dark matter [386, 387]. After the initial proposal to connect the minimal dark matter paradigm and radiative neutrino mass generation [126], it has been conclusively demonstrated that the minimal dark matter paradigm cannot be realized in 1-loop neutrino mass models [474, 576, 577]. However, there is a viable variant of the KNT model at 3-loop order [363], which realizes the minimal dark matter paradigm without imposing any additional symmetry beyond the SM gauge symmetry.

Finally, the DM abundance in the universe may be explained by a light pseudo-Goldstone boson (pGB) associated with the spontaneous breaking of a global symmetry. It is commonly
called Majoron in case the lepton number plays the role of the global symmetry. The possibility of pGB dark matter has been discussed in one of the models in Ref. [220] which provides a pGB dark matter candidate after the breaking of a continuous U(1) symmetry to its $Z_2$ subgroup in addition to the LCP. Recently the authors of Ref. [604] proposed an extension of the Fileviez-Wise model [120] to incorporate a Majoron DM candidate which simultaneously solves the strong CP problem.

5 Selected examples of models

In the following subsections, we list and discuss different benchmark models for neutrino mass that are qualitatively different. We start with the most well-studied models, which are the Zee model, discussed in Sec. 5.1.1, that is the first 1-loop model for Majorana neutrino masses, and the Zee-Babu model, revisited in Sec. 5.1.2, which is the first 2-loop model. In Sec. 5.2 we discuss the first 3-loop model [356], which was proposed by Krauss, Nasri, and Trodden and is commonly called KNT-model, and its variants. It is also the first model with a stable dark matter candidate. The scotogenic model is discussed in Sec. 5.3. It generates neutrino mass at 1-loop order and similarly to the KNT-model it features a stable dark matter candidate due to the imposed $Z_2$ symmetry. These are the most well-studied models in the literature. However this preference is mostly due to the historic development (and also simplicity) and we are proposing a few other interesting benchmark models in the following subsections.

5.1 Models with leptophillic particles

There are only three different structures which violate lepton number (LN) by two units that can be constructed with SM fields [76]:

$$\bar{L} \tilde{\tau} L \sim (1, 3, -1) , \quad \bar{L} \tilde{L} \sim (1, 1, -1) , \quad \bar{e_R} e_R \sim (1, 1, -2) .$$  \hspace{1cm} (79)

The three different structures can couple respectively to a $SU(2)$ triplet scalar with $Y = 1$ (we denote it by $\Delta$), a singly-charged $SU(2)$ singlet scalar (we call it $h^+$) and a doubly-charged $SU(2)$ singlet scalar (we call it $k^{++}$).

In all cases, we could assign LN equal to -2 to the new fields so that such interactions preserve it. However dimension-3 terms in the scalar potential will softly break LN, as there is no symmetry to prevent them. In the first case, the triplet can have in the potential the lepton-number violating term (with $\Delta L = 2$) with the SM Higgs doublet $H$

$$V_\Delta \subset \mu_\Delta \tilde{H}^\dagger \Delta^\dagger H + H.c.$$  \hspace{1cm} (80)

Then, after electroweak symmetry breaking, the triplet gets an induced VEV $v_T \simeq -\mu_\Delta v^2/m_\Delta^2$ (strongly bounded by the T parameter to be $\lesssim O(1)$ GeV), and neutrino masses are generated at tree-level via the type-II seesaw.

If only the singly-charged scalar $h^+$ is present, a $\Delta L = 2$ term can be constructed with two Higgs doublets, the SM Higgs $H$ and an extra Higgs doublet $\Phi$

$$V_{\text{Zee}} \subset \mu_{\text{Zee}} \tilde{H}^\dagger \Phi (h^+)^* + H.c.$$  \hspace{1cm} (81)

In this case, however, neutrino masses are not induced by the Higgs VEV at tree-level, but they are generated at 1-loop order. This is known as the Zee model [104, 105].

54
Figure 17: 1-loop neutrino masses generated in the Zee model in the flavor basis.

Table 6: Quantum numbers for new particles in the Zee model.

| Field | Spin | $G_{SM}$ |
|-------|------|----------|
| $h^+$ | 0    | $(1, 1, 1)$ |
| $\Phi$ | 0    | $(1, 2, \frac{1}{2})$ |

For the case of the doubly-charged scalar, one can construct the $\Delta L = 2$ term precisely with two singly-charged scalars $h^+$

$$V_{\text{ZB}} \subset \mu_{\text{ZB}} h^+ h^+ (k^{++})^* + \text{H.c.}.$$  (82)

Notice that no other combination with SM fields exist, given the large electric charge of $k^{++}$.

In this case, neutrino masses are generated at 2-loop order. This is known as the Zee-Babu model [76, 605].

These are the simplest radiative models. By using particles that couple to a lepton and a quark (leptoquarks), one can also have $\Delta L = 2$ interactions and generate neutrino masses at a different number of loops. In the following, we will discuss the Zee and Zee-Babu models.

5.1.1 The Zee model

In addition to the SM content with a Higgs scalar doublet $H$, the Zee model [104, 105] contains an extra Higgs scalar doublet $\Phi$ and a singly-charged scalar singlet $h^+$, which is shown in Table 6. It is an example of the operator $O_2 = L^i L^j L^k e^c H^i e_{ij} e_{kl}$. Several aspects of the phenomenology of the model have been studied in Refs. [157, 289, 452, 606–620]. While the Zee-Wolfenstein version where just the SM Higgs doublet couples to the leptons has been excluded by neutrino oscillation data [156, 157], the most general version of the Zee model in which both coupling remains allowed [158] and has been recently studied in Ref. [91] (see also Refs. [159, 160] for a variant with a flavor-dependent $Z_4$ symmetry).

The Yukawa Lagrangian is

$$-\mathcal{L}_L = \bar{L} (Y_1^\dagger H + Y_2^\dagger \Phi) e_R + \bar{L} f L h^+ + \text{H.c.},$$  (83)

where $L = (\nu_L, e_L)^T$ and $e_R$ are the SU(2) lepton doublets and singlets, respectively, and $\bar{L} \equiv i\tau_2 L^c = i\tau_2 C \bar{T}^T$ with $\tau_2$ being the second Pauli matrix. Due to Fermi statistics, $f$ is an antisymmetric Yukawa matrix in flavor space, while $Y_1$ and $Y_2$ are completely general complex Yukawa matrices. Furthermore, the charged-lepton mass matrix is given by

$$m_E = \frac{v}{\sqrt{2}} (c_\beta Y_1^\dagger + s_\beta Y_2^\dagger),$$  (84)

where $\tan \beta = s_\beta/c_\beta = v_2/v_1$ with $\langle H^0 \rangle = v_1$ and $\langle \Phi^0 \rangle = v_2$ and $v^2 = v_1^2 + v_2^2$. Without loss of generality, one can work in the basis where $m_E$ is diagonal.
Assuming CP-invariance there are two CP-even neutral scalars (one of which is the 125 GeV Higgs boson, with mass $m_h$, and the other is a heavy one with mass $m_H$), one neutral CP-odd scalar with mass $m_A$, and two charged-scalars of masses $m_{h_{1,2}^+}$, whose mixing due to the trilinear term in Eq. 81 is given by

$$s_{2\varphi} = \frac{\sqrt{2} v \mu_{\text{Zee}}}{m_{h_{1}^+}^2 - m_{h_{2}^+}^2}.$$  (85)

Interestingly, $\mu_{\text{Zee}}$ cannot be arbitrarily large, as it contributes at 1-loop level to the mass of the light Higgs. Demanding no fine-tuning, we can estimate $|\mu_{\text{Zee}}| \lesssim 4\pi m_h \simeq 1.5 \text{ TeV}$.

The Yukawa couplings of Eq. 83, together with the term in the potential given in Eq. 81, imply that lepton number is violated by the product $m_E \left( Y_1 v_2 - Y_2 v_1 \right) f \mu_{\text{Zee}}$. Therefore, neutrino masses will be necessarily generated, in particular the lowest order contribution appears at 1-loop order, as shown diagram of Fig. 17, where the charged scalars run in the loop. The neutrino mass matrix is given by:

$$\mathcal{M}_\nu = A \left[ f m_E^2 + m_E^2 f T - \frac{v}{\sqrt{2} s_\beta} (f m_E Y_2 + Y_2^T m_E f^T) \right] \ln \frac{m_{h_{2}^+}}{m_{h_{1}^+}}, \quad A = \frac{s_{2\varphi} t_\beta}{8\sqrt{2} \pi^2 v}.$$  (86)

with $\varphi$ being the mixing angle for the charged scalars given in Eq. 85. Therefore, in the Zee model, due to the loop and the chiral suppressions, the new physics scale can be light. From the form of the mass matrix it is clear that if one takes $Y_2 \to 0$ (Zee-Wolfenstein model), the diagonal elements vanish, yielding neutrino mixing angles that are not compatible with observations.

Neglecting $m_e \ll m_\mu, m_\tau$ and taking $f_{\nu e} = 0$, the following Majorana mass matrix is obtained

$$\mathcal{M}_\nu = A \frac{m_\nu v}{\sqrt{2} s_\beta} \begin{pmatrix}
-2 f e^\tau Y_2^{\tau e} & -f e^\tau Y_2^{\tau \mu} - f \mu^\tau Y_2^{\tau e} & \frac{\sqrt{2} s_\beta m_\tau}{v} f e^\tau - f e^\tau Y_2^{\tau \mu} \\
-f e^\tau Y_2^{\tau \mu} - f \mu^\tau Y_2^{\tau e} & -2 f \mu^\tau Y_2^{\tau \mu} & \frac{\sqrt{2} s_\beta m_\tau}{v} f \mu^\tau - f \mu^\tau Y_2^{\tau \mu} \\
\frac{\sqrt{2} s_\beta m_\nu}{v} f e^\tau & \frac{\sqrt{2} s_\beta m_\nu}{v} f \mu^\tau & 2 m_\nu f \mu^\tau Y_2^{\tau \mu}
\end{pmatrix}.$$  (87)

Notice that if the term proportional to the muon mass is neglected, one neutrino remains massless. In order to obtain correct mixing angles, we need both $Y_2^{\tau \mu}$ and $Y_2^{\tau e}$ different from zero [91, 492], as they enter in the 1-2 submatrix of Eq. 87. This implies that LFV mediated by the scalars will be induced. In fact, in the model large LFV signals are generated, like $\tau \to \mu \gamma$ and $\mu - e$ conversion in nuclei. Moreover, also a full numerical scan of the model performed in Ref. [91] showed that large LFV Higgs decays are possible, in particular BR($h \to \tau \mu$) can reach the percent level. BR($h \to \tau e$) is roughly two-orders of magnitude smaller than BR($h \to \tau \mu$). The singly-charged $h$ also generates violations of universality, as it interferes constructively with the W boson, as well as non-standard interactions, see Sec. 4.1, which however are too small to be observed [91].

In Ref. [91] it was also shown that the model is testable in next-generation experiments. While normal mass ordering (NO) provided a good fit, inverted mass ordering (IO) is disfavored, and if $\theta_{23}$ happens to be in the second octant, then IO will be ruled-out. Notice also that the lightest neutrino is required to be massless for IO, as it has also been obtained in Ref. [158]. Furthermore, future $\tau \to \mu \gamma$ ($\mu - e$ conversion) will test most regions of the parameter space in NO (IO). Regarding direct searches at the LHC, the new scalars have to be below $\sim 2$ TeV, which implies that they can be searched for similarly as in a two-Higgs doublet model (with an extra charged scalar that could be much heavier). Particularly, the charged scalars are searched for at colliders. See the discussion in Sec. 4.5.
Let us mention that an interesting modification of the Zee model was proposed in Ref. [159] (see also Ref. [160]), where a $Z_4$ symmetry was imposed, being able to reduce significantly the number of parameters. In that case, among the predictions of the model, is that the spectrum should be inverted. Other flavor symmetries beyond $Z_4$ in this framework have been studied in Refs. [169–176].

### 5.1.2 The Zee-Babu model

The Zee-Babu model contains, in addition to the SM, two $SU(2)$ singlet scalar fields with electric charges one and two, denoted by $h^+$ and $k^{++}$ [76, 605] as shown in Tab. 7. It is a UV completion of the operator $O_9 = L^i L^j L^k e^e e_{ij} e_{kl}$. Several studies of its phenomenology exist in the literature [95, 436, 621–623].

The leptonic Yukawa Lagrangian reads:

$$\mathcal{L}_L = \bar{L} Y^\dagger e \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} Y H + \bar{e}_R e L h^++ e^e e_{kl} k^{++} + \text{H.c.},$$

where like in the Zee model, due to Fermi statistics, $f$ is an antisymmetric matrix in flavor space. On the other hand, $g$ is symmetric. Charged lepton masses are given by $m_E = \frac{\sqrt{2} v}{2} Y^\dagger$, which be take to be diagonal without loss of generality.

Lepton number is violated by the simultaneous presence of the trilinear term $\mu_{ZB}$ in Eq. 82, together with $m_E$, $f$, $g$. Note that the trilinear term cannot be arbitrarily large, as it contributes to the charged scalar masses at loop level, and can also lead to charge-breaking minima, if $|\mu_{ZB}|$ is large compared to the charged scalar masses. For naturalness considerations we demand $|\mu_{ZB}| \ll 4\pi \min(m_h, m_k)$. See Refs. [95, 436] for detailed discussions.

As lepton number is not protected, neutrino masses are generated radiatively, in particular at 2-loop order, via the diagram of Fig. 18. The mass matrix is approximately given by (see for instance Refs. [95, 287, 436] for more details)

$$M_\nu \simeq \frac{v^2 \mu_{ZB}}{96\pi^2 M^2} f Y^\dagger Y^T f^T,$$

where $M$ is the heaviest mass of the loop, either that of the singly-charged singlet $h^+$ or of the doubly-charged singlet $k^{++}$. A prediction of the model is that, since $f$ is a $3 \times 3$ antisymmetric matrix, $\det f = 0$, and therefore $\det M_\nu = 0$. Thus, at least one of the neutrinos is exactly massless at this order.

In the model, both NO and IO can be accommodated. The phenomenology of the singly-charged scalar is similar to that discussed in the Zee model, apart from the fact that in the Zee model.
5.2 KNT-models

The first radiative neutrino mass model at 3-loop order is the KNT model [356] which has one fermionic singlet $N$ and two singly-charged scalars $S_1, S_2$ in addition to the SM particles. A discrete $Z_2$ symmetry is imposed, under which only $S_2$ and $N$ are odd. We list the quantum numbers of the exotic particles in Tab. 8.

The $Z_2$ symmetry forbids the usual type-I seesaw contribution at tree-level. The relevant Lagrangian is expressed as

$$\mathcal{L} = f^T C i \tau_2 L S_1^* + g N \epsilon_R S_2^* + \frac{1}{2} M_N N^T C N + \text{H.c.}$$

where the flavor indices of $f$ and $g$ are all suppressed. With this setup, neutrino masses are generated first at 3-loop order as shown in Fig. 19. The neutrino mass matrix is then

$$\left(\mathcal{M}_\nu\right)_{ij} = \sum_{\alpha\beta} \frac{\lambda_S}{(4\pi^2)^3} \frac{M_{\alpha} M_{\beta}}{M_{S_2}} f_{i\alpha} f_{j\beta} g_\alpha g_\beta F \left(\frac{M_N^2}{M_{S_2}^2}, \frac{M_{S_1}^2}{M_{S_2}^2}\right),$$

where the function $F$ is defined in Ref. [359]. This matrix is, however, only rank one and thus can give exactly one nonzero neutrino mass. Adding more copies of $N$ can increase the rank of the matrix. The phenomenology of this model including flavor physics, dark matter, Higgs decay, electroweak phase transition and collider searches is discussed in detail in Ref. [359].

This model is subject to constraints from LFV experiments such as $\mu \rightarrow e \gamma$ which requires three copies of $N$ for the neutrino mixing to be in agreement with the observations.\footnote{Less copies of $N$ means less contribution to the neutrino mass matrix, which in turn generally leads to larger Yukawa couplings to generate the same neutrino mass scale and thus more likely to violate constraints from LFV processes.} Meanwhile in order to be consistent with the measurements of muon anomalous magnetic moment and the
$0\nu\beta\beta$ decay, strong constraints are imposed. For $M_{S_1,S_2} \gtrsim 100$ GeV, $10^{-5} \lesssim |g_{i1}g_{i2}| \lesssim 10$ and $10^{-5} \lesssim |f_{13}f_{23}| \lesssim 1$, it can satisfy all flavor constraints while reproducing the neutrino mixing data.

Assuming a mass hierarchy $M_N < M_{S_2}$, the lightest fermion singlet is stable and serves as a good DM candidate. This is also the first radiative neutrino mass theory with a stable DM candidate running in the loop. If the DM relic density is saturated and all previously discussed constraints are satisfied, the DM mass cannot exceed 225 GeV while the lighter charged scalar $S_2$ cannot be heavier than 245 GeV. If the fermion singlets have very small mass splitting, DM coannihilation effects should be taken into account. With about 5% mass splitting, the DM relic density increases by 50%.

As discussed in Sec. 4.5.3, the singly-charged scalars can be pair-produced at the LHC and subsequently decay to a pair of charged leptons and the fermion singlets which appear as missing transverse energy. This signature is exactly the same as the direct slepton pair production in SUSY theories. ATLAS has performed the search for sleptons in this channel with 36.1 fb$^{-1}$ data of $\sqrt{s} = 13$ TeV [575] and has ruled out slepton masses below $\sim 500$ GeV in the non-compressed region. The actual constraint on $M_{S_2}$ depends on the decay branching ratio of $S_2$ to different leptons and in principle will be substantially relaxed compared to the ATLAS search.

With the same topology, a lot of variations of the KNT model can be constructed. Reference [357] discusses several possibilities to replace the electron with other SM fermions or vector-like fermions. A similar model in which the electron is replaced by a fermion doublet with hypercharge $5/2$ and $S_{1,2}$ with doubly-charged scalar is discussed in Ref. [369]. The $Z_2$-odd particles in this model form instead the outer loop.

### 5.3 The scotogenic model

The most popular model linking dark matter to the radiative generation of neutrino masses is the one proposed by E. Ma in 2006. We will refer to it as scotogenic model [113]. In the scotogenic model, the SM particle content is extended with three singlet fermions, $N_i$ ($i = 1,2,3$), and one $SU(2)_L$ doublet, $\eta$, with hypercharge $1/2$,

$$\eta = \begin{pmatrix} \eta^+ \\ \eta^0 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (93)$$

This setup is supplemented with a $Z_2$ parity, under which the new states are odd and all the SM particles are even. The newly-introduced particles with their respective charges of the scotogenic model are shown in Tab. 9. The gauge and discrete symmetries of the model allow us to write the Lagrangian terms involving the fermion singlets

$$\mathcal{L}_N = \frac{M_N}{2} \overline{N}^c N + Y_N \eta \overline{N} L + \text{H.c.}. \quad (94)$$

---

$^{32}$The authors of Ref. [357] also point out that up-quarks are not feasible due to gauge invariance.

$^{33}$The scotogenic model has been extensively studied, sometimes referring to it with different names. For instance, some authors prefer the denomination radiative seesaw. In this review we will stick to the more popular name scotogenic model, which comes from the Greek word skotos ($πκότος$), darkness. scotogenic would then mean created from darkness.

$^{34}$The $Z_2$ symmetry can obtained from the spontaneous breaking of an Abelian $U(1)$ factor, see for instance Refs. [624].
Field | Spin | Generations | $G_{SM}$ | $Z_2$
--- | --- | --- | --- | ---
$\eta$ | 0 | 1 | $(1, 2, \frac{1}{2})$ | –
$N$ | $\frac{1}{2}$ | 3 | $(1, 1, 0)$ | –

Table 9: Quantum numbers of new particles in the scotogenic model.

We do not write the kinetic term for the fermion singlet as it takes the standard canonical form. $Y_N$ is an arbitrary $3 \times 3$ complex matrix, whereas the $3 \times 3$ Majorana mass matrix $M_N$ can be taken to be diagonal without loss of generality. We highlight that the usual neutrino Yukawa couplings with the SM Higgs doublet are not allowed due to the $Z_2$ symmetry. This is what prevents the light neutrinos from getting a nonzero mass at tree-level. The scalar potential of the model is given by

$$V = -m_H^2 H^\dagger H + m_\eta^2 \eta^\dagger \eta + \frac{\lambda_1}{2} (H^\dagger H)^2 + \frac{\lambda_2}{2} (\eta^\dagger \eta)^2 + \lambda_3 (H^\dagger H) (\eta^\dagger \eta)$$
$$+ \frac{\lambda_4}{2} (H^\dagger \eta) (\eta^\dagger H) + \frac{\lambda_5}{2} \left[ (H^\dagger H)^2 + (\eta^\dagger H)^2 \right].$$

(95)

Neutrino masses are induced at the 1-loop level via the diagram in Fig. 20

$$(M_\nu)_{ij} = \sum_{k=1}^{3} \frac{Y_{N_{ki}} Y_{N_{kj}}}{32\pi^2} M_{N_k} \left[ \frac{m_R^2}{m_R^2 - M^2_{N_k}} \ln \left( \frac{m_R^2}{M^2_{N_k}} \right) - \frac{m_I^2}{m_I^2 - M^2_{N_k}} \ln \left( \frac{m_I^2}{M^2_{N_k}} \right) \right],$$

(96)

where the masses of the scalar $\eta_R$ and pseudo-scalar part $\eta_I$ of the neutral scalar $\eta^0 = (\eta_R + i\eta_I)/\sqrt{2}$ are given by

$$m_{R,I}^2 = m_\eta^2 + \frac{1}{2} (\lambda_3 + \lambda_4 \pm \lambda_5) v^2$$

(97)

with the electroweak VEV $v = \sqrt{2} \langle H^0 \rangle \approx 246$ GeV. Neutrino mass vanishes in the limit of $\lambda_5 = 0$ and thus degenerate masses for the neutral scalars $\eta_{R,I}$, because it is possible to define a generalized lepton number which forbids a Majorana mass term.

In the scotogenic model, the $Z_2$ parity is assumed to be preserved after electroweak symmetry breaking. This will be so if $\langle \eta \rangle = 0$. In this case, the lightest $Z_2$-odd state (to be identified with the LCP defined in Sec. 4.7) will be stable and, if neutral, will constitute a potentially good DM candidate. The LCP in the scotogenic model can be either a fermion or a scalar: the lightest singlet fermion $N_1$ or the lightest neutral $\eta$ scalar ($\eta_R$ or $\eta_I$). As the neutrino Yukawa couplings are generally required to be small to satisfy LFV constraints, the DM phenomenology for a scalar LCP is generally the same as in the inert doublet model [625, 626]. Recently it has been pointed out [627] that late decay of the lightest SM singlet fermion $N_1$ may repopulate the dark matter abundance and thus resurrect the intermediate dark matter mass window between $m_W$, the mass of the $W$ boson, and 550 GeV. In the case of a fermionic LCP, for which the annihilation cross section is governed by the neutrino Yukawa couplings, the connection of the dark matter abundance with neutrino masses leads to a very constrained scenario due to the bounds from lepton flavor violation [461, 469–473].
Figure 21: 1-loop neutrino masses generated via leptoquark mixing.

Table 10: Quantum numbers of leptoquarks.

| Field | Spin | $G_{SM}$ |
|-------|------|----------|
| $S_1$ | 0    | $(3,1,\frac{1}{3})$ |
| $S_3$ | 0    | $(3,3,\frac{1}{3})$ |
| $\tilde{R}_2$ | 0 | $(3,2,\frac{1}{6})$ |

Many scotogenic variations have been proposed since the publication of the minimal model described above. All these models are characterized by neutrino masses being induced by new dark sector particles running in a loop [114–135, 138, 139, 141–143, 205, 262, 266]. One of them involves a global continuous dark symmetry, instead of a discrete dark symmetry [145, 146]. A gauge dark symmetry was considered in Ref. [254] and a scale-invariant version presented in Ref. [246]. The collider [628–631] and dark matter [632–634] phenomenologies of different scotogenic variants have also been discussed in detail. Finally, we point out that the authors of Ref. [635] identified a potential problem in this family of models, since some parameter regions lead to the breaking of the $Z_2$ parity at high energies. This problem, how it can be escaped and its phenomenological implications have been explored in Refs. [268, 636, 637].

5.4 Models with leptoquarks

Leptoquarks are common ingredients of radiative neutrino mass models. For example neutrino mass can be generated at loop level by two leptoquarks which mix via a trilinear coupling to the SM Higgs boson [179–186]. Neutrino mass generation at 1-loop order with all possible leptoquarks has been systematically studied in Ref. [182]. At 1-loop order and especially at a higher-loop order, leptoquarks usually appear together with other exotic particles such as vector-like quarks and leptons, charged scalar singlets and electroweak multiplets [215]. We will review two models here, one at 1-loop and one at 2-loop order.

5.4.1 A 1-loop model

Without introducing exotic fermions, the only possible topology that can contribute at 1-loop order to the Weinberg operator is T1-ii shown in Fig. 3 as we need the fermion arrow to flip only once. With this topology and leptoquarks as the only exotic particles, the only UV completion we can realize is depicted in Fig. 21. The relevant scalar leptoquarks are $S_1$, $S_3$ and $\tilde{R}_2$ with quantum numbers detailed in Tab. 10. The relevant Lagrangian reads

$$\Delta \mathcal{L} = y_1 \overline{Q} S_1 L + y_3 \overline{Q} S_3 L + y_2 \overline{d} \tilde{R}_2 + \lambda_1 S_1^* \tilde{R}_2 H + \lambda_3 \tilde{R}_2 S_3^* H + \text{H.c.},$$

following the convention in Ref. [186] with all generation indices suppressed. Apparently only the leptoquark component fields with electric charge $Q = -\frac{1}{3}$ can contribute. These leptoquarks, in

\[^{35}\text{We follow the nomenclature in Ref. [543, 638] for the names of the leptoquarks, where subscripts indicate dimension of the } SU(2)_L \text{ representations.}\]
will mix with each other through the $\lambda_{1,3}$ terms in Eq. 98.\textsuperscript{36}

We will consider simplified scenarios where either $S_1$ or $S_3$ appears together with $\tilde{R}_2$. For the model with $S_{1,3}$, the squared-mass matrix will be diagonalized with angle $\theta_{1,3}$ and the mass eigenvalues are $m_1$ and $m_2$. So the neutrino mass matrix is expressed as [182, 186]

$$M_\nu \sim \frac{3 \sin 2\theta_{1,3}}{32\pi^2} \ln \frac{m_2^2}{m_1^2} \left( \tilde{y}_2^T M_d y_{1,3} + y_{1,3}^T M_d \tilde{y}_2 \right),$$

(99)

where $M_d = \text{diag}(m_d, m_s, m_b)$ with $m_{d,s,b}$ being the down, strange and bottom quark masses. Due to the hierarchy of down-type quark masses, the neutrino mass matrix will be approximately rank-2 with one nearly massless neutrino. Current neutrino oscillation data put lower bounds on the product of Yukawa couplings ranging from $10^{-12}$ to $10^{-7}$ for leptoquarks with TeV scale masses [182]. On the other hand, low energy precision experiments constrain the Yukawa couplings from above. For example, $\mu-e$ conversion in titanium bounds the first generation Yukawa couplings with

$$\tilde{(y_2)}_{11}(y_2)_{21} < 2.6 \times 10^{-3}, \quad (y_3)_{11}(y_3)_{21} < 1.7 \times 10^{-3},$$

(100)

for 1 TeV leptoquark masses. Their decay branching fractions are dictated by the same couplings that determine the neutrino masses and mixings, which leads to a specific connection between the decay channels of the leptoquark and the neutrino mixings. Generally LFV decays with similar branching ratios to final states with muon and tau are expected in some leptoquark decays. This neutrino mass model can also be tested at colliders. The leptoquarks running in the loop can be created in pairs and decay to final states containing leptons plus jets with predicted branching ratios. We refer to Sec. 4.5 for further details on searches of leptoquarks at colliders.

Reference [184] explored the possibility to explain the anomalous $b \to s\ell\ell$ transitions with $S_3$ and $\tilde{R}_2$. Different texture of the Yukawa coupling matrices $y_3$ and $\tilde{y}_2$ were considered and leptoquark masses in the the range of 1 to 50 TeV can reproduce the neutrino masses and mixings in addition to $R_K$ [639].

### 5.4.2 A 2-loop model

Based on the gauge-invariant effective operator $O_{11b} = LLQd^cQd^c$, which violates lepton number by two units, a UV complete radiative neutrino mass model at 2-loop order containing leptoquark

\textsuperscript{36} Reference [182] considered the most general interactions with all possible leptoquarks and found in total four mass matrices for leptoquarks with electric charges $Q = -\frac{1}{3}, -\frac{2}{3}, -\frac{4}{3}$ and $-\frac{5}{3}$. 

![Figure 22: 2-loop neutrino masses generated in the Angelic model.](image)

| Field | Spin | Generation | $G_{SM}$ | B |
|-------|------|------------|----------|---|
| $S_1$ | 0    | 2          | $(3, 1, \frac{2}{3})$ | -1 |
| $f$   | $\frac{1}{2}$ | 1          | $(8, 1, 0)$       | 0  |

Table 11: Quantum numbers of new particles in the Angelic model.
$S_1$ and fermion color octet $f$ can be constructed \[288\]. We list their quantum numbers in Tab. 11 for the convenience of the readers.

The general gauge invariant Lagrangian for the exotic particles is then expressed as

$$\Delta L = \left( \lambda^{LQ} Q S_1 + \lambda^{df} \bar{f} f S_1^\dagger + \lambda^{cu} \bar{e} u S_1 + \text{H.c.} \right) - \frac{1}{2} m_f \bar{f} f,$$

where generation indices for all parameters and fields are suppressed. We demand baryon number conservation to forbid the terms $\bar{Q}QS_1$ and $\bar{u}dS_1$ which induce proton decay. With this setup, Majorana neutrino mass will be generated at 2-loop order as shown in Fig. 22. Generally the contribution to the neutrino mass matrix is proportional to the down-type Yukawa coupling squared which is dominated by the third generation unless strong hierarchy in $\lambda^{LQ} \lambda^{df}$ exists. As a result, we can simplify the formula for the neutrino mass matrix to

$$\left( M_\nu \right)_{ij} \approx \frac{4m_f m_S^2 V_{tb}^4}{(2\pi)^8} \sum_{\alpha,\beta=1}^{N_S} \left( \lambda^{LQ}_{i3\alpha} \lambda^{df}_{\beta3} \right) \left( I_{\alpha\beta} \right) \left( \lambda^{LQ}_{3j\beta} \lambda^{df}_{33} \right),$$

with the CKM-matrix element $V_{tb}$ and $I_{\alpha\beta}$ as a function of $m_f$ and $m_S$ whose exact form can be read from Ref. \[288\]. The indices $\alpha$ and $\beta$ label the leptoquark copies. This neutrino mass matrix is only rank one if there is only one leptoquark flavor assuming the dominance of the bottom-quark loop.\[37\] At least two leptoquarks are needed to fit to the current neutrino oscillation data in this model, where one neutrino mass eigenvalue is nearly vanishing. Among all flavor processes, $\mu \to e\gamma$ and $\mu \to eee$ give the most stringent constraints.

The leptoquark $S_1$ can explain the recent anomalies observed in semileptonic $B$ decays, i.e. the violation of lepton flavor universality (LFU) of $R_K(\ast)$ \[639\] and $R_D(\ast)$ \[640–645\]. In the parameter space with relatively large $\lambda^{eu}_{32}$, the combination of left- and right-handed couplings induces scalar and tensor operators, which lift the chirality suppression of the semi-leptonic $B$-decay $B \to D(\ast)\ell\nu$ and produce sizable effects in the LFU observables $R_D(\ast)$ \[314\].

5.5 Supersymmetric models with R-parity violation

Supersymmetric models with R-parity violation naturally lead to nonzero neutrino masses and mixings. These models have been regarded as very economical, since no new superfields besides those already present in the MSSM are required. Moreover, their phenomenology clearly departs from the standard phenomenology in the usual SUSY models, typically providing new experimental probes.

With the MSSM particle content, one can write the following superpotential, invariant under supersymmetry, as well as the gauge and Lorentz symmetries,

$$\mathcal{W} = \mathcal{W}^{MSSM} + \mathcal{W}^{R_p}.$$

Here $\mathcal{W}^{MSSM}$ is the MSSM superpotential, whereas

$$\mathcal{W}^{R_p} = \frac{1}{2} \lambda^{ijk} \hat{L}_i \hat{L}_j \hat{e}^c_k + \lambda'^{ijk} \hat{L}_i \hat{Q}_j \hat{d}^c_k + \epsilon_\ell \hat{L}_i \hat{H}_u + \frac{1}{2} \lambda'^{''}_{ijk} \hat{u}^c_i \hat{d}^c_j \hat{d}^c_k.$$

The $\epsilon$ coupling has dimensions of mass, $\{i, j, k\}$ denote flavor indices and gauge indices have been omitted for the sake of clarity. The first three terms in $\mathcal{W}^{R_p}$ break lepton number (L) whereas the

\[37\] The contributions of the strange and down quarks are suppressed by $m_{s,d}^2/m_b^2$ and thus have been neglected in the discussion of Ref. \[288\].
last one breaks baryon number \((B)\). The non-observation of processes violating these symmetries impose strong constraints on these parameters, which are required to be rather small \([646]\). Also importantly, their simultaneous presence would lead to proton decay, a process that has never been observed and whose rate has been constrained to increasingly small numbers along the years. For this reason, it is common to forbid the couplings in Eq. 104 by introducing a discrete symmetry called R-parity. The R-parity of a particle is defined as

\[
R_p = (-1)^{3(B-\text{L})+2s},
\]

where \(s\) is the spin of the particle. With this definition, all SM particles have \(R_p = +1\) while their superpartners have \(R_p = -1\), and the four terms in \(\mathcal{W}^{R_p}\) are forbidden. Furthermore, as a side effect, the lightest supersymmetric particle (LSP) becomes stable and can be a dark matter candidate.

However, there is no fundamental reason to forbid all four couplings in \(\mathcal{W}^{R_p}\). When R-parity is conserved both lepton and baryon numbers are conserved, but in order to prevent proton decay just one of these two symmetries suffices. Furthermore, the breaking of R-parity by L-violating couplings generates nonzero neutrino masses, and thus constitutes a well-motivated scenario beyond the standard SUSY models. This scenario (with only L-violating couplings) can be theoretically justified by replacing R-parity by a less restrictive symmetry, such as baryon triality \([647]\).

We can distinguish two types of R-parity violating (RPV) neutrino mass models:

- **Bilinear R-parity violation** (\(b\)-\(R_p\)): In this case the only RPV term in the superpotential is the bilinear \(\mathcal{W}^{b-R_p} = \epsilon_i \hat{L}_i \hat{H}_u\), which breaks lepton number by one unit. This leads to the generation of one mass scale for the light neutrinos at tree-level via a low-scale seesaw mechanism with the neutralinos playing the role of the right-handed neutrinos. The second (necessary) mass scale is induced at the 1-loop level. Therefore, this can be regarded as a hybrid radiative neutrino mass model.

- **Trilinear R-parity violation** (\(t\)-\(R_p\)): When one allows for the violation of R-parity with the trilinear superpotential terms \(\mathcal{W}^{t-R_p} = \frac{1}{2} \lambda_{ijk} \hat{L}_i \hat{L}_j \hat{e}_k + \lambda'_{ijk} \hat{L}_i \hat{Q}_j \hat{d}_k\), lepton number is also broken by one unit and Majorana neutrino masses are generated at the 1-loop level. Therefore, this setup constitutes a pure radiative neutrino mass scenario.

We now proceed to discuss some of the central features of these two types of leptonic RPV models, highlighting the most remarkable experimental predictions. Although in general one can have both types of leptonic RPV simultaneously, we will discuss them separately for the sake of clarity.

**Neutrino masses with \(b\)-\(R_p\)**

Bilinear R-parity violation \([178]\) is arguably the most economical supersymmetric scenario for neutrino masses. The bilinear \(\epsilon_i = (\epsilon_e, \epsilon_\mu, \epsilon_\tau)\) terms in the superpotential come along with new \(B_i^x = (B_e^x, B_\mu^x, B_\tau^x)\) terms in the soft SUSY breaking potential. Therefore, the number of new parameters in \(b\)-\(R_p\) with respect to the MSSM is 6, without modifying its particle content, and they suffice to accommodate all neutrino oscillation data. For a comprehensive review on \(b\)-\(R_p\) see Ref. \([648]\).
The $\epsilon_i$ couplings induce mixing between the neutrinos and the MSSM neutralinos. In the basis $(\psi^0)^T = (-i\tilde{B}^0, -i\tilde{W}_3^0, \tilde{H}_d^0, \tilde{H}_u^0, \nu_e, \nu_\mu, \nu_\tau)$, the neutral fermion mass matrix $\mathcal{M}_N$ is given by

$$
\begin{pmatrix}
\mathcal{M}_{\chi^0} & m^T \\
m & 0
\end{pmatrix}
$$

(106)

Here $\mathcal{M}_{\chi^0}$ is the standard MSSM neutralino mass matrix and $m \propto \epsilon$ is the matrix containing the neutrino-neutralino mixing. Assuming the hierarchy $m \ll \mathcal{M}_{\chi^0}$ (naturally fulfilled if $\epsilon \ll m_W$), one can diagonalize the mass matrix in Eq. 106 in the seesaw approximation, $m_\nu = -m \cdot \mathcal{M}_{\chi^0}^{-1} m^T$, obtaining

$$
m_\nu = \frac{M_1 g^2 + M_2 g'^2}{4 \text{Det}(\mathcal{M}_{\chi^0})} \begin{pmatrix}
\Lambda_e^2 & \Lambda_e \Lambda_\mu & \Lambda_e \Lambda_\tau \\
\Lambda_e \Lambda_\mu & \Lambda_\mu^2 & \Lambda_\mu \Lambda_\tau \\
\Lambda_e \Lambda_\tau & \Lambda_\mu \Lambda_\tau & \Lambda_\tau^2
\end{pmatrix}
$$

(107)

where $\Lambda_i = \mu \nu_i + v_\epsilon \epsilon_i$ are the so-called alignment parameters. Here $M_{1,2}$ are the usual gaugino soft mass terms, $\mu$ is the Higgsino superpotential mass term, $v_d/\sqrt{2}$ is the $H_d^0$ VEV and $v_i/\sqrt{2}$ are the sneutrino VEVs (induced by $\epsilon_i \neq 0$). The special (projective) form of $m_\nu$ implies that it is a rank 1 matrix, with only one nonzero eigenvalue, identified with the atmospheric mass scale. Furthermore, one can obtain two leptonic mixing angles in terms of the alignment parameters,

$$
\tan \theta_{13} = -\frac{\Lambda_e}{(\Lambda_\mu^2 + \Lambda_\tau^2)^{1/2}}, \quad \tan \theta_{23} = -\frac{\Lambda_\mu}{\Lambda_\tau}.
$$

(108)

The generation of the solar mass scale, which is much smaller ($\Delta m_{\text{sol}}^2 \ll \Delta m_{\text{atm}}^2$), requires one to go beyond the tree-level approximation. This makes $b\tilde{R}_p$ a hybrid radiative neutrino mass model, since loop corrections are necessary in order to reconcile the model with the observations in neutrino oscillation experiments. An example of such loops is shown in Fig. 23, where the bottom–sbottom diagrams are displayed. These are found to be the dominant contributions to the solar mass scale generation in most parts of the parameter space of the model. Other relevant contributions are given by the tau-stau and neutrino-sneutrino loops [649–651]. In all cases two $\tilde{R}_p$ projections are required, hence leading to the generation of $\Delta L = 2$ Majorana masses for the light neutrinos.

The most important consequence of the breaking of R-parity at the LHC is that the LSP is no longer stable and decays. In fact, this is the only relevant change with respect to the standard
MSSM phenomenology. Since the $\bar{R}_p$ couplings are constrained to be small, they do not affect the production cross-sections or the intermediate steps of the decay chains, and hence only the LSP decay is altered in an observable way. For instance, the smallness of the $\bar{R}_p$ couplings typically imply observable displaced vertices at the LHC, see for instance Ref. [652]. Furthermore, in b-$\bar{R}_p$ there is a sharp correlation between the LSP decay and the mixing angles measured in neutrino oscillation experiments [653–656]. This connection allows to test the model at colliders. For instance, for a neutralino LSP one finds

$$\frac{\text{BR}(\tilde{\chi}_0^0 \rightarrow W\mu)}{\text{BR}(\tilde{\chi}_0^0 \rightarrow W\tau)} \simeq \left(\frac{\Lambda_\mu}{\Lambda_\tau}\right)^2 = \tan^2 \theta_{23} \simeq 1.$$ (109)

A departure from this value would rule out the model completely. Interestingly, these correlations are also found in extended models which effectively lead to bilinear $\bar{R}_p$ [657–659].

**Neutrino masses with t-$\bar{R}_p$**

Supersymmetry with trilinear $\bar{R}_p$ has many similarities with leptoquark models. Once the trilinear RPV interactions are allowed in the superpotential, the sfermions become scalar fields with lepton and/or baryon number violating interactions, defining properties of a leptoquark. For instance, the right sbottom $\tilde{b}_R$ has the same quantum numbers as the leptoquark $S_1$ discussed in Sec. 5.4.2 and the $\lambda'$ coupling in Eq. 104 originates a Yukawa interaction exactly like $\lambda^{LQ}$ in Eq. 101\textsuperscript{38}. For this reason, neutrino mass generation takes place in analogous ways, t-$\bar{R}_p$ being a pure radiative model.

As already discussed, the breaking of R-parity leads to the decay of the LSP. This is the most distinctive signature of this family of models. However, in contrast to b-$\bar{R}_p$, the large number of free parameters in t-$\bar{R}_p$ exclude the possibility of making definite predictions for the LSP decay. Nevertheless, one expects novel signatures at the LHC, typically with many leptons in the final states [661]. Other signatures, already mentioned in Sec. 4.2, include LFV observables, see for instance Ref. [487].

### 6 Conclusions and outlook

The discovery of neutrino oscillations and its explanation in terms of massive neutrinos has been one of the most exciting discoveries in particle physics in recent years and a clear sign of lepton flavor violation and physics beyond the SM. Neutrino masses being the first discovery of physics beyond the SM may be related to the fact that the lowest-order effective operator, the Weinberg operator, generates Majorana neutrino masses. This may point to Majorana neutrinos and consequently lepton number violation introducing a new scale beyond the SM. The magnitude of this scale, and that of lepton flavor violation, are unknown.

The sensitivity to many lepton flavor violating processes will be increased by 2-4 orders of magnitude in the next decade and thus test lepton flavor violation at scales of $\mathcal{O}(1–1000)$ TeV. In particular the expected improvement of up to 4 orders of magnitude for $\mu - e$ conversion and the

\textsuperscript{38}There are, however, additional couplings that supersymmetry forbids but would be allowed for general leptoquarks. Therefore, t-$\bar{R}_p$ can then be regarded as a constrained leptoquark scenario. See Ref. [660] for a paper on t-$\bar{R}_p$ as a possible explanation for the B-meson anomalies that highlights the similarities between this setup and leptoquark models.
decay $\mu \rightarrow eee$, but also other processes, will yield strong constraints on the parameter space of currently allowed models or even more excitingly lead to a discovery. Moreover the LHC is directly probing the TeV-scale and several possible options for colliders are discussed to probe even higher scales. These exciting experimental prospects, together with the simplicity of the explanation for the smallness of neutrino mass, are the main motivations to study radiative neutrino mass models.

Radiative neutrino mass models explain the lightness of neutrinos without introducing heavy scales. The main idea is that neutrino masses are absent at tree-level, being generated radiatively at 1- or higher-loop orders. This, together with the suppressions due to the possible presence of SM masses and/or extra Yukawa and quartic couplings, implies that the scale of these models may be in the range of $O(1 - 100)$ TeV. This is also theoretically desirable, because all new particles are light and no hierarchy problem is introduced.

The plethora of neutrino mass models studied in the last decades is overwhelming, reaching the hundreds. We believe that at this point an ordering principle for the theory space is necessary to (i) help scientists outside the field to acquire an overview of the topic, (ii) cover the theory space and spot possible holes, (iii) try to draw generic phenomenological conclusions that can be looked for experimentally, and last but not least (iv) serve as reference for model-builders and phenomenologists.

One can choose to systematically classify the different possibilities and models in different complementary ways: in terms of (i) the effective operators they generate after integrating out the heavy particles at tree-level, (ii) the number of loops at which the Weinberg operator is generated, and (iii) the possible topologies within a particular loop order.\footnote{A fourth complementary classification in terms of particles can be done, which will appear in a future publication [662].} In the first case, the contribution of the matching to the Weinberg operator can be easily estimated, and possible UV completions can be outlined. The second option also sheds light on the scale of the new particles. Finally, the study of possible topologies, which have been analyzed up to 2-loop order, helps to systematically pin down neutrino mass models.

We presented selected examples of radiative neutrino mass models in Sec. 5 which serve as benchmark models and discussed their main phenomenological implications such as lepton flavor-violating processes and direct production of the heavy particles at colliders. The phenomenology is generally very rich and quite model-dependent including extra contributions to neutrinoless double beta decay, electric dipole moments, anomalous magnetic moments, and meson decays. Furthermore, radiative neutrino mass models may solve the dark matter problem with a weakly-interacting massive particle running in the loop generating neutrino mass. Also, the new states can play a crucial role for the matter-antimatter asymmetry, although not necessarily in a positive way, and therefore extra bounds can be set on the lepton number violating interactions.

From our work, we have found that there are several interesting avenues that can be pursued in the future:

- If anomalies in B-physics [639–645], or in the muon anomalous magnetic moment [663], persist, their connection to radiative models should be further pursued.
- There are only a few studies of the matter anti-matter asymmetry in radiative neutrino mass models and more detailed studies are required.
• A systematic classification of models generated from effective operators with covariant derivatives\footnote{All possible dimension-7 operators with SM fields and right-handed neutrinos have been listed in Ref. \cite{86}.} would help to pin down the possible models involving gauge bosons.

• Further studies of the symmetries that allow the generation of Dirac masses at loop level.

• Beyond the LHC, radiative neutrino mass models can be further tested specially if a future collider has initial leptonic states. If those are same sign, one could directly test the neutrino mass matrix by producing for instance the doubly-charged scalar of the Zee-Babu model \cite{623}.

To conclude, it is interesting that there are many combinations of what one may call “aesthetically reasonable” particles – those that have SM multiplet assignments and hypercharges that are not too high – that couple to SM particles in such a way as to realize neutrino mass generation at loop level. Radiative mass generation, as well as being a reasonable hypothesis for explaining the smallness of neutrino masses, also provides many phenomenological signatures at relatively low new-physics scales. So, even if nature realizes the seesaw mechanism with heavy right-handed neutrinos, given the difficulty of testing such a paradigm, falsifying radiative models by means of studying in detail their phenomenology and actively searching for their signals seems the only way to strengthen the case of the former by reducing as much as possible the theory space. Not to mention all the useful insights learned on such a journey.

Acknowledgments

We acknowledge the use of the Ti\kZ-Feynman package \cite{664}. J.H-G. acknowledges discussions with Arcadi Santamaria and Nuria Rius. This work was supported in part by the Australian Research Council through the ARC Centre of Excellence for Particle Physics at the Terascale (CoEPP) (CE110001104). A.V. acknowledges financial support from the “Juan de la Cierva” program (27-13-463B-731) funded by the Spanish MINECO as well as from the Spanish grants FPA2014-58183-P, Multidark CSD2009-00064, SEV-2014-0398 and PROMETEOII/ 2014/084 (Generalitat Valenciana).

A On the relative contribution of operators

Oftentimes the effective $\Delta L = 2$ operators are discussed using a cutoff regularization scheme. In the following, however, we outline the relative contribution of the different $\Delta L = 2$ operators to neutrino mass using dimensional regularization with a momentum-independent renormalization scheme such as $\overline{\text{MS}}$ renormalization. Power counting in the SM effective theory establishes that the dominant contributions to neutrino mass are given by (i) the lowest-dimensional Weinberg-like operator $O_1^{(n)} \equiv LLHH(H^\dagger H)^n$ which is induced via matching at the new physics scale $\Lambda$ and (ii) the contributions induced by mixing via renormalization group running of the operator $O_1^{(n)}$ into the Weinberg operator or other lower-dimensional Weinberg-like operators.

Using naive dimensional analysis we discuss in more detail the relative contribution to neutrino mass from each operator in the SM effective field theory. Note that here we follow the matching and running from low energy scale to high energy scale. Below the electroweak scale effective operators that can contribute to neutrino masses should contain two neutrinos and possibly additional fields.
Those additional fields have to be closed off and their contribution to neutrino masses vary: for photons and gluons, the contribution from the tadpole diagram vanishes; for fermions f, the contribution is proportional to a factor $m_f^3/16\pi^2\Lambda^3$ per fermion loop. Thus the contribution of operators with additional fields to neutrino mass either vanishes or is generally suppressed. Matching at the electroweak scale may similarly include loops with electroweak gauge bosons or the top quark and lead to a suppression of the respective operator. Additional Higgs fields yield a factor $v/\Lambda$ each. Above the electroweak scale the operators generally mix. Higher-dimensional operators also mix into lower dimensional ones. For example although the operator $O_1$ mixes into the operator $O_1'$ via renormalization group running and thus it is an operator of lower dimension, its contribution to the Wilson coefficient is suppressed by a factor of order $m_{H^2}^2/16\pi^2\Lambda^2$ and therefore it is of the same order as the operator $O_1'$. At the new physics scale the relative size of the Wilson coefficients is determined by the couplings and the loop level at which they are generated. The Wilson coefficient of the Weinberg-like operators at the new physics scale may be suppressed by a loop factor compared to other operators, but the other operators receive a further loop-factor suppression when matching onto the effective interactions at the electroweak scale or finally onto the neutrino mass term at a lower scale. The contributions of all operators to neutrino mass has at least the same loop-factor suppression as the leading Weinberg-like operator which is induced by matching at the new physics scale. Higher-dimensional Weinberg-like operators will induce the lower-dimensional ones via mixing when running the Wilson coefficients to the low scale, but the contribution of the induced operator is still of the same order as the original higher-dimensional operator. In summary, an order of magnitude estimate of neutrino mass can be obtained from the leading Weinberg-like operator which is induced from matching at the new physics scale keeping in mind that its contribution to lower-dimensional Weinberg-like operators will be of a similar order of magnitude.

References

[1] KAMIOKANDE collaboration, K. S. Hirata et al., Results from one thousand days of real time directional solar neutrino data, Phys. Rev. Lett. 65 (1990) 1297-1300.
[2] KAMIOKANDE collaboration, K. S. Hirata et al., Observation of a small atmospheric $\nu_e/\nu_\mu$ ratio in Kamiokande, Phys. Lett. B280 (1992) 146-152.
[3] SUPER-KAMIOKANDE collaboration, Y. Fukuda et al., Evidence for oscillation of atmospheric neutrinos, Phys. Rev. Lett. 81 (1998) 1562-1567, hep-ex/9807003.
[4] B. T. Cleveland, T. Daily, R. Davis, Jr., J. R. Distel, K. Lande, C. K. Lee et al., Measurement of the solar electron neutrino flux with the Homestake chlorine detector, Astrophys. J. 496 (1998) 505-526.
[5] GALLEX collaboration, W. Hampel et al., GALLEX solar neutrino observations: Results for GALLEX IV, Phys. Lett. B447 (1999) 127-133.
[6] SAGE collaboration, J. N. Abdurashitov et al., Measurement of the solar neutrino capture rate with gallium metal, Phys. Rev. C60 (1999) 055801, astro-ph/9907113.
[7] SUPER-KAMIOKANDE collaboration, S. Fukuda et al., Solar B-8 and hep neutrino measurements from 1258 days of Super-Kamiokande data, Phys. Rev. Lett. 86 (2001) 5651-5655, hep-ex/0103032.
[8] SNO collaboration, Q. R. Ahmad et al., Direct evidence for neutrino flavor transformation from neutral current interactions in the Sudbury Neutrino Observatory, Phys. Rev. Lett. 89 (2002) 011301, nucl-ex/0204008.
[9] GNO collaboration, M. Altmann et al., Complete results for five years of GNO solar neutrino observations, Phys. Lett. B616 (2005) 174-190, hep-ex/0504037.
[10] K2K collaboration, M. H. Ahn et al., Measurement of Neutrino Oscillation by the K2K Experiment, Phys. Rev. D74 (2006) 072003, hep-ex/0606032.
[11] MINOS collaboration, D. G. Michael et al., Observation of muon neutrino disappearance with the MINOS detectors and the NuMI neutrino beam, Phys. Rev. Lett. 97 (2006) 191801, hep-ex/0607088.
[12] KAMLAND collaboration, S. Abe et al., Precision Measurement of Neutrino Oscillation Parameters with KamLAND, Phys. Rev. Lett. 100 (2008) 221803, 0801.4589.
[13] T2K collaboration, K. Abe et al., *Indication of Electron Neutrino Appearance from an Accelerator-produced Off-axis Muon Neutrino Beam*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 107 (2011) 041801, [1106.2822].

[14] Double Chooz collaboration, Y. Abe et al., *Indication of Reactor $\bar{\nu}_e$ Disappearance in the Double Chooz Experiment*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 108 (2012) 131801, [1112.6535].

[15] Daya Bay collaboration, F. P. An et al., *Observation of electron-antineutrino disappearance at Daya Bay*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 108 (2012) 171803, [1203.1669].

[16] RENO collaboration, J. K. Ahn et al., *Observation of Reactor Electron Antineutrino Disappearance in the RENO Experiment*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 108 (2012) 191802, [1204.0626].

[17] T2K collaboration, K. Abe et al., *Precise Measurement of the Neutrino Mixing Parameter $\theta_{23}$ from Muon Neutrino Disappearance in an Off-Axis Beam*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 112 (2014) 181801, [1403.1532].

[18] B. Pontecorvo, *Inverse beta processes and nonconservation of lepton charge*, Sov. Phys. JETP 7 (1958) 172-173, [Zh. Eksp. Teor. Fiz.34,247(1957)].

[19] Z. Maki, M. Nakagawa and S. Sakata, *Remarks on the unified model of elementary particles*, Prog. Theor. Phys. 28 (1962) 870-880.

[20] I. Esteban, M. C. Gonzalez-Garcia, M. Maltoni, I. Martinez-Soler and T. Schwetz, *Updated fit to three neutrino mixing: exploring the accelerator-reactor complementarity*, JHEP 01 (2017) 087, [1611.01514].

[21] D. V. Forero, M. Tortola and J. W. F. Valle, *Neutrino oscillations re-fit*, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 093006, [1405.7540].

[22] F. Capozzi, G. L. Fogli, E. Lisi, A. Marrone, D. Montanino and A. Palazzo, *Status of three-neutrino oscillation parameters*, circa 2013, Phys. Rev. D89 (2014) 093018, [1312.2878].

[23] S. P. Mikheev and A. Yu. Smirnov, *Resonant amplification of neutrino oscillations in matter and solar neutrino spectra*, Nuovo Cim. C9 (1986) 17–26.

[24] L. Wolfenstein, *Neutrino Oscillations in Matter*, Phys. Rev. D17 (1978) 2369-2374.

[25] M. Fukugita and T. Yanagida, *Baryogenesis Without Grand Unification*, Phys. Lett. B174 (1986) 45–47.

[26] V. M. Lobashev, *The search for the neutrino mass by direct method in the tritium beta-decay and perspectives of study it in the project KATRIN*, Nucl. Phys. A719 (2003) 153-160.

[27] C. Kraus et al., *Final results from phase II of the Mainz neutrino mass search in tritium beta decay*, Eur. Phys. J. C40 (2005) 447–468, [hep-ex/0412056].

[28] Troitsk collaboration, V. N. Aseev et al., *An upper limit on electron antineutrino mass from Troitsk experiment*, Phys. Rev. D84 (2011) 112003, [1108.5034].

[29] KATRIN collaboration, A. Osipowicz et al., *KATRIN: A Next generation tritium beta decay experiment with sub-eV sensitivity for the electron neutrino mass*. Letter of intent, hep-ex/0109033.

[30] Planck collaboration, P. A. R. Ade et al., *Planck 2015 results. XIII. Cosmological parameters*, Astron. Astrophys. 594 (2016) A13, [1502.01589].

[31] M. Agostini et al., *Background free search for neutrinoless double beta decay with GERDA Phase II*, 1703.00570, [Nature544,47(2017)].

[32] S. Gariazzo, C. Giunti, M. Laveder and Y. F. Li, *Updated Global 3+1 Analysis of Short-BaseLineNeutrino Oscillations*, JHEP 06 (2017) 135, [1703.00860].

[33] J. Kopp, P. A. N. Machado, M. Maltoni and T. Schwetz, *Sterile Neutrino Oscillations: The Global Picture*, JHEP 05 (2013) 050, [1303.3011].

[34] LSND collaboration, C. Athanassopoulos et al., *Evidence for $\nu_\mu \rightarrow \nu_\tau$ neutrino oscillations from LSND*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 81 (1998) 1774-1777, [nucl-ex/9709006].

[35] LSND collaboration, A. Aguilar-Arevalo et al., *Evidence for anti-neutrino(electron) appearance in a anti-neutrino(muon) beam*, Phys. Rev. D64 (2001) 112007, [hep-ex/0104049].

[36] MiniBooNE collaboration, A. A. Aguilar-Arevalo et al., *A Search for electron neutrino appearance at the $\Delta m^2 \sim 1eV^2$ scale*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 98 (2007) 231801, [0704.1500].

[37] MiniBooNE collaboration, A. A. Aguilar-Arevalo et al., *Improved Search for $\bar{\nu}_\mu \rightarrow \bar{\nu}_e$ Oscillations in the MiniBooNE Experiment*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 110 (2013) 161801, [1303.2588].

[38] IceCube collaboration, M. G. Aartsen et al., *Search for sterile neutrino mixing using three years of IceCube DeepCore data*, Phys. Rev. D95 (2017) 112002, [1702.05160].

[39] T. A. Mueller et al., *Improved Predictions of Reactor Antineutrino Spectra*, Phys. Rev. C83 (2011) 054615, [1101.2663].

[40] P. Huber, *On the determination of anti-neutrino spectra from nuclear reactors*, Phys. Rev. C84 (2011) 024617, [1106.0687] Erratum: Phys. Rev.C85,029901(2012).

[41] G. Mention, M. Fechner, T. Lasserre, T. A. Mueller, D. Lhuillier, M. Cribier et al., The Reactor Antineutrino Anomaly, Phys. Rev. D83 (2011) 073006, [1101.2755].

[42] GALLEX collaboration, W. Hampel et al., *Final results of the Cr-51 neutrino source experiments in GALLEX*, Phys. Lett. B420 (1998) 114-126.

[43] SAGE collaboration, J. N. Abdurashitov et al., *Measurement of the response of the Russian-American gallium gallow experiment to neutrinos from a Cr-51 source*, Phys. Rev. C59 (1999) 2246-2263, [hep-ph/9803418].

[44] SAGE collaboration, J. N. Abdurashitov et al., *Measurement of the solar neutrino capture rate with gallium metal. III: Results for the 2002–2007 data-taking period*, Phys. Rev. C80 (2009) 015807, [0901.2200].
Complex Spinors and Unified Theories

M. Gell-Mann, P. Ramond and R. Slansky, Complex Spinors and Unified Theories, Conf. Proc. C7902131 (1979) 95–99.

M. Gell-Mann, P. Ramond and R. Slansky, Complex Spinors and Unified Theories, Conf. Proc. C790927 (1979) 315–321, [1306.4669].

R. N. Mohapatra and G. Senjanovic, Neutrino Mass and Spontaneous Parity Violation, Phys. Rev. Lett. 44 (1980) 912.

R. N. Mohapatra and G. Senjanovic, Neutrino Mass and Spontaneous Parity Violation, Phys. Rev. Lett. 44 (1980) 912.

R. N. Mohapatra and G. Senjanovic, Neutrino Mass and Spontaneous Parity Violation, Phys. Rev. Lett. 44 (1980) 912.

R. N. Mohapatra and G. Senjanovic, Neutrino Mass and Spontaneous Parity Violation, Phys. Rev. Lett. 44 (1980) 912.
phenomenology, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 033005, [1605.01120].

[117] Y. Farzan, A Minimal model linking two great mysteries: neutrino mass and dark matter, Phys. Rev. D80 (2009) 073009, [0908.3729].

[118] D. Hehn and A. Ibarra, A radiative model with a naturally mild neutrino mass hierarchy, Phys. Lett. B718 (2013) 988–991, [1208.3162].

[119] W.-B. Lu and P.-H. Gu, Mixed Inert Scalar Triplet Dark Matter, Radiative Neutrino Masses and Leptogenesis, Nucl. Phys. B892 (2017) 279–311, [1611.02106].

[120] P. Fileviez Perez and M. B. Wise, On the Origin of Neutrino Masses, Phys. Rev. D80 (2009) 053006, [0906.2950].

[121] Y. Liao and J.-Y. Liu, Radiative and flavor-violating transitions of leptons from interactions with color-octet particles, Phys. Rev. D81 (2010) 013004, [0911.3711].

[122] Y. Farzan, S. Pascoli and M. A. Schmidt, AMEND: A model explaining neutrino masses and dark matter testable at the LHC and MEG, JHEP 10 (2010) 111, [1005.5323].

[123] H. Okada and Y. Orikasa, Radiative neutrino model with an inert triplet scalar, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 055002, [1512.06687].

[124] V. Brdar, I. Picek and B. Radovic, Radiative Neutrino Mass with Scotogenic Scalar Triplet, Phys. Lett. B728 (2014) 198–201, [1310.3183].

[125] M. Aoki, S. Kanemura and K. Yagyu, Doubly-charged scalar bosons from the doublet, Phys. Lett. B702 (2011) 355–358, [1105.2075], [Erratum: Phys. Lett.B706.495(2012)].

[126] Y. Cai, X.-G. He, M. Ramsey-Musolf and L.-H. Tsaì, Radiative Seesaw in SO(10) with Dark Matter, Phys. Rev. D81 (2010) 013004, [0911.3711].

[127] C.-H. Chen and S. S. C. Law, Exotic fermion multiplets as a solution to baryon asymmetry, dark matter and neutrino masses, Phys. Rev. D85 (2012) 055012, [1111.5462].

[128] S. S. C. Law and K. L. McDonald, A Class of Inert N-tuplet Models with Radiative Neutrino Mass and Dark Matter, JHEP 09 (2013) 092, [1305.6467].

[129] T. A. Chowdhury and S. Nasri, Lepton Flavor Violation in the Inert Scalar Model with Higher Representations, JHEP 12 (2015) 040, [1506.0021].

[130] C.-H. Chen, C.-Q. Geng and D. V. Zhuridov, Neutrino Masses, Leptogenesis and Decaying Dark Matter, JCAP 0910 (2009) 001, [0906.1646].

[131] S. Patra, N. Sahoo and N. Sahu, Dipolar dark matter in light of the 3.5 keV x-ray line, neutrino mass, and LUX data, Phys. Rev. D91 (2015) 115013, [1412.4253].

[132] P. M. Ferreira, W. Grimus, D. Jurciukonis and L. Lavoura, Scotogenic model for co-binomal mixing, JHEP 07 (2016) 010, [1604.07777].

[133] E. F. S. Fortes, A. C. B. Machado, J. Montaño and V. Pleitez, Lepton masses and mixing in a scotogenic model, 1705.09414.

[134] E. Ma, Dark Scalar Doublets and Neutrino Tribimaximal Mixing from A4 Symmetry, Phys. Lett. B671 (2009) 366–368, [0808.1729].

[135] S. Bhattacharya, E. Ma, A. Natale and A. Rashed, Radiative Scaling Neutrino Mass with A4 Symmetry, Phys. Rev. D87 (2013) 093001, [1302.6266].

[136] A. E. Carcamo Hernandez, I. de Medeiros Varzielas, S. G. Kovalenko, H. Pás and I. Schmidt, Lepton masses and mixings in an A4 multi-Higgs model with a radiative seesaw mechanism, Phys. Rev. D88 (2013) 076014, [1307.6499].

[137] M. D. Campos, A. E. Carcamo Hernández, S. Kovalenko, I. Schmidt and E. Schumacher, Fermion masses and mixings in an SU(5) grand unified model with an extra flavor symmetry, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 016006, [1403.2525].

[138] E. Ma, Neutrino Mixing and Geometric CP Violation with Delta(27) Symmetry, Phys. Lett. B723 (2013) 161–163, [1304.1603].

[139] E. Ma, Scotogenic Z2 or U(1)D Model of Neutrino Mass with Delta(27) Symmetry, Phys. Lett. B734 (2014) 403–405, [1403.6772].

[140] P.-H. Gu and U. Sarkar, Radiative seesaw in left-right symmetric model, Phys. Rev. D78 (2008) 073012, [0807.0270].

[141] A. Adulpravitchai, M. Lindner, A. Merle and R. N. Mohapatra, Radiative Transmission of Lepton Flavor Hierarchies, Phys. Lett. B680 (2009) 476–479, [0908.0470].

[142] M. K. Parida, Radiative Seesaw in SO(10) with Dark Matter, Phys. Lett. B704 (2011) 206–210, [1106.4137].

[143] E. Ma, Unified Framework for Matter, Dark Matter, and Radiative Neutrino Mass, Phys. Rev. D88 (2013) 117702, [1307.7064].

[144] L. Megrelidze and T. Tavartkiladze, Soft See-Saw: Radiative Origin of Neutrino Masses in SUSY Theories, Nucl. Phys. B894 (2015) 553–576, [1609.07344].

[145] E. Ma, I. Picek and B. Radovic, New Scotogenic Model of Neutrino Mass with U(1)D Gauge Interaction, Phys. Lett. B726 (2013) 744–746, [1308.5313].

[146] C. Hagedorn, J. Herrero-Garcia, E. Molinaro and M. A. Schmidt, The generalized scotogenic model, in preparation.

[147] E. Ma, Supersymmetric Model of Radiative Seesaw Majorana Neutrino Masses, Annales Fond. Broglie 31 (2006) 285, [hep-ph/0607142].

[148] E. Ma, SU(5) completion of the dark scalar doublet model of radiative neutrino mass, Phys. Lett. B659 (2008) 885–887, [0710.2325].

[149] S. Khalil, H.-S. Lee and E. Ma, Generalized Lepton Number and Dark Left-Right Gauge Model.
Baryon and Lepton Number Nonconserving Processes and Intermediate Mass Scales

Phenomenology in the Zee Model with the

**[172]** T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasue, Large solar neutrino mixing and radiative neutrino mechanism, *Nucl. Phys. B* 478 (2000) 351–357, [hep-ph/9911511].

**[158]** X.-G. He and S. K. Majee, Neutrino masses generation in a $Z_4$ model, *Phys. Rev. D* 85 (2012) 036004, [1110.1182].

**[156]** Y. Koide, A. Ghosal and M. K. Parida, Neutrino masses via the Zee Mechanism in 5D split fermions model, *Phys. Rev. D* 83 (2011) 025017, [1008.5095].

**[151]** R. S. Budhi, S. Kashiwase and D. Suematsu, Inflation due to a nonminimal coupling of singlet scalars in the radiative seesaw model, *JHEP* D 1004 (2009) 049, [1512.08796].

**[145]** S. Kanemura, T. Shindou and H. Sugiyama, R-Parity Conserving Supersymmetric Extension of the Zee Model, *Phys. Rev. D* 92 (2015) 115001, [1508.05616].

**[140]** K. Tamvakis and J. D. Vergados, Neutrino Masses and Oscillations in an Unconventional Model of Lepton Number Violation, *Phys. Lett. B* 155 (1985) 373–380.

**[139]** P. Fileviez Perez and C. Murgui, Renormalizable SU(5) Unification, *Phys. Rev. D* 94 (2016) 075014, [1604.03377].

**[138]** W.-F. Chang and J. N. Ng, Neutrino masses in 5-D orbifold SU(5) unification models without right handed singlets, *JHEP* D 1003 (2003) 036, [hep-ph/0308187].

**[137]** W.-F. Chang, I.-T. Chen and S.-C. Liao, Neutrino Masses via the Zee Mechanism in 5D split fermions model, *Phys. Rev. D* 83 (2011) 025017, [1008.5095].

**[136]** K. S. Babu and R. N. Mohapatra, Model for Large Transition Magnetic Moment of the $\nu_{e}$, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 63 (1989) 228.

**[135]** K. S. Babu and R. N. Mohapatra, Large transition magnetic moment of the neutrino from horizontal symmetry, *Phys. Rev. D* 42 (1990) 3778–3793.

**[134]** Y. Koide and A. Ghosal, Bimaximal neutrino mixing in a Zee type model with badly broken flavor symmetry, *Phys. Rev. D* 63 (2001) 037301, [hep-ph/0008129].

**[133]** T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasue, Large solar neutrino mixing and radiative neutrino mechanism, *Phys. Lett. B* 524 (2002) 308–318, [hep-ph/0110303].

**[132]** B. Adhikary, B. Brahmachari, A. Ghosal, E. Ma and M. K. Parida, $A_4$ symmetry and prediction of $U_{e3}$ in a modified Altarelli-Parugio model, *Phys. Lett. B* 638 (2006) 345–349, [hep-ph/0603059].

**[131]** T. Fukuyama, H. Sugiyama and K. Tsumura, Phenomenology in the Zee Model with the $A_4$ Symmetry, *Phys. Rev. D* 83 (2011) 056016, [1012.4886].

**[130]** A. Aranda, C. Bonilla, R. Ramos and A. D. Rojas, A renormalizable fermion mass model with the double tetrahedral group, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 63 (1989) 228.

**[129]** A. Aranda, C. Bonilla, R. Ramos and A. D. Rojas, Model of flavor with quaternion symmetry, *Phys. Rev. D* 84 (2011) 016009, [1105.6373].

**[128]** Y. Okamoto and M. Yasue, Comment on radiative neutrino mass matrix with a sterile neutrino, *Prog. Theor. Phys. 101* (1999) 1119–1127, [hep-ph/9812403].

**[127]** L. J. Hall and M. Suzuki, Explicit R-Parity Breaking in Supersymmetric Models, *Nucl. Phys. B* 231 (1984) 419–444.

**[126]** J. F. Nieves, Baryon and Lepton Number Nonconserving Processes and Intermediate Mass Scales, *Nucl. Phys. B* 189 (1981) 182–204.

**[125]** C.-K. Chua, X.-G. He and W.-Y. P. Hwang, Neutrino mass induced radiatively by supersymmetric leptoquarks, *Phys. Lett. B* 479 (2000) 224–229, [hep-ph/9905340].

**[124]** U. Mahanta, Neutrino masses and mixing angles from leptoquark interactions, *Phys. Rev. D* 62 (2000) 073009, [hep-ph/9909618].

**[123]** D. Aristizabal Sierra, M. Hirsch and S. G. Kovalenko, Leptoquarks: Neutrino masses and accelerator phenomenology, *Phys. Rev. D* 77 (2008) 055011, [0710.5699].

**[122]** J. C. Helo, M. Hirsch, T. Ota and F. A. Pereira dos Santos, Double beta decay and neutrino mass models,
[184] H. Päiä and E. Schumacher, Common origin of $R_K$ and neutrino masses, Phys. Rev. D92 (2015) 114025, [1510.08757].
[185] K. Cheung, T. Nomura and H. Okada, Testable radiative neutrino mass model without additional symmetries and explanation for the $b\to s\ell^+\ell^-$ anomaly, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 115024, [1610.02322].
[186] I. Dorfner, S. Fajfer and N. Košnik, Leptokurtosis mechanism of neutrino masses within the grand unification framework, Eur. Phys. J. C77 (2017) 417, [1701.08322].
[187] O. C. W. Kong, LR scalar mixings and one-loop neutrino masses, JHEP 09 (2000) 037, [hep-ph/0004107].
[188] S. Davidson and M. Losada, Neutrino masses in the Rp violating MSSM, JHEP 05 (2000) 021, [hep-ph/0005080].
[189] Y. Koide and J. Sato, $R_P$-parity violation in a SUSY GUT model and radiative neutrino masses, Phys. Rev. D68 (2003) 056004, [hep-ph/0305291]. [Erratum: Phys. Rev.D69,019902(2004)].
[190] Y. Koide, Radiative neutrino masses in a SUSY GUT model, Phys. Lett. B574 (2003) 82-88, [hep-ph/0308097].
[191] Y. Koide, Neutrino masses without seesaw mechanism in a SUSY SU(3) model with additional $\tilde{N}_L + \tilde{N}_L$, Phys. Lett. B595 (2004) 469-475, [hep-ph/0403077].
[192] R. Longas, D. Portillo, D. Restrepo and O. Zapata, The Inert Zee Model, JHEP 03 (2016) 162, [1511.01873].
[193] E. Ma, M. Raidal and U. Sarkar, Neutrino masses in supersymmetry: $R$-parity and leptonogenesis, Phys. Lett. B460 (1999) 359–364, [hep-ph/9901406].
[194] D. Suematsu, T. Toma and T. Yoshida, Neutrino masses and $\mu$ terms in a supersymmetric extra $U(1)$ model, Int. J. Mod. Phys. A25 (2010) 4033–4053, [0910.3086].
[195] E. Ma, Supersymmetric $U(1)$ Gauge Realization of the Dark Scalar Doublet Model of Radiative Neutrino Mass, Mod. Phys. Lett. A23 (2008) 721–725, [0801.2545].
[196] E. Ma, Axionic Extensions of the Supersymmetric Standard Model, Mod. Phys. Lett. A24 (2009) 1335–1342, [0806.4386].
[197] H. Fukuoka, J. Kubo and D. Suematsu, Anomaly Induced Dark Matter Decay and PAMELA/ATIC Experiments, Phys. Lett. B678 (2009) 401–406, [0905.2847].
[198] D. Suematsu and T. Toma, Dark matter in the supersymmetric radiative seesaw model with an anomalous $U(1)$ symmetry, Nucl. Phys. B847 (2011) 567–589, [1011.2839].
[199] H. Fukuoka, D. Suematsu and T. Toma, Signals of dark matter in a supersymmetric two dark matter model, JCAP 1107 (2011) 001, [1012.4007].
[200] S. Bhattacharya, E. Ma and D. Wegman, Supersymmetric left-right model with radiative neutrino mass and multipartite dark matter, Eur. Phys. J. C74 (2014) 2902, [1308.4177].
[201] S. Kanemura, N. Machida, T. Shindou and T. Yamada, A UV complete model for radiative seesaw scenarios and electroweak baryogenesis based on the supersymmetric gauge theory, Phys. Rev. D89 (2014) 013005, [1309.3207].
[202] A. J. R. Figueiredo, Neutrino masses from SUSY breaking in radiative seesaw models, Eur. Phys. J. C75 (2015) 99, [1406.0557].
[203] S. Kanemura, N. Machida and T. Shindou, Radiative neutrino mass, dark matter and electroweak baryogenesis from the supersymmetric gauge theory with confinement, Phys. Lett. B738 (2014) 178–186, [1405.5834].
[204] R. S. Hund, $\mu\to e\gamma$ in a supersymmetric radiative neutrino mass model, Phys. Rev. D93 (2016) 015008, [1510.02253].
[205] S. Fraser, E. Ma and O. Popov, Scotogenic Inverse Seesaw Model of Neutrino Mass, Phys. Lett. B737 (2014) 280–282, [1408.4788].
[206] D. Restrepo, A. Rivera, M. Sánchez-Peláez, O. Zapata and W. Tangarife, Radiative Neutrino Masses in the Singlet-Doublet Fermion Dark Matter Model with Scalar Singlets, Phys. Rev. D92 (2015) 013005, [1504.07892].
[207] C.-W. Chang, H. Okada and E. Senaha, Dark matter, muon $g - 2$, electric dipole moments, and $Z \to \ell^+_i \ell^-_j$ in a one-loop induced neutrino model, Phys. Rev. D96 (2017) 015002, [1703.09153].
[208] R. N. Mohapatra, Mechanism for Understanding Small Neutrino Mass in Superstring Theories, Phys. Rev. Lett. 56 (1986) 561–563.
[209] R. N. Mohapatra and J. W. F. Valle, Neutrino Mass and Baryon Number Nonconservation in Superstring Models, Phys. Rev. D34 (1986) 1642.
[210] E. Ma, Transformative $A_4$ mixing of neutrinos with CP violation, Phys. Rev. D92 (2015) 051301, [1504.02086].
[211] A. Natale, A Radiative Model of Quark Masses with Binary Tetrahedral Symmetry, Nucl. Phys. B914 (2017) 201–219, [1608.06999].
[212] E. Ma and U. Sarkar, Scalar Neutrino as Asymmetric Dark Matter: Radiative Neutrino Mass and Leptogenesis, Phys. Rev. D85 (2012) 075015, [1111.5356].
[213] M. Hirsch, H. V. Klapdor-Kleingrothaus and S. G. Kovalenko, $B$-$L$ violating masses in softly broken supersymmetry, Phys. Lett. B398 (1997) 311–314, [hep-ph/9701253].
[214] Y. Cai, J. D. Clarke, M. A. Schmidt and R. R. Volkas, Testing Radiative Neutrino Mass Models at the LHC, JHEP 02 (2015) 161, [1410.0689].
[215] O. Popov and G. A. White, One Leptoquark to unify them? Neutrino masses and unification in the light of $(g-2)_{\mu}$, $R_{\gamma}^{\mu+}$ and $R_K$ anomalies, Nucl. Phys. B923 (2017) 324–338, [1611.04566].
[216] E. Ma, Derivation of Dark Matter Parity from Lepton Parity, Phys. Rev. Lett. 115 (2015) 011801, [1502.02200].
[217] S. Fraser, C. Kownacki, E. Ma and O. Popov, Type II Radiative Seesaw Model of Neutrino Mass with Dark Matter,
S.-Y. Guo, Z.-L. Han and Y. Liao, Testing the type II radiative seesaw model: From dark matter detection to LHC signatures, Phys. Rev. D93 (2016) 013021, [1511.06375].

B. Dasgupta, E. Ma and K. Tsumura, Weakly interacting massive particle dark matter and radiative neutrino mass from Peccei-Quinn symmetry, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 115014, [1609.01018].

E. Ma, Synthetic Model of Fundamental Interactions, Phys. Lett. B741 (2015) 202–204, [1411.6679].

S.-Y. Ho, T. Toma and K. Tsumura, Systematic $U(1)_{B-L}$ extensions of loop-induced neutrino mass models with dark matter, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 033007, [1604.07894].

T. Nomura and H. Okada, Radiative neutrino mass in an alternative $U(1)_{B-L}$ gauge symmetry, 1705.08309.

W.-F. Chang and C.-F. Wong, A Model for Neutrino Masses and Dark Matter with the Discrete Gauge Symmetry, Phys. Rev. D85 (2012) 013018, [1104.3934].

M. Lindner, D. Schmidt and A. Watanabe, Dark matter and $U(1)'$ symmetry for the right-handed neutrinos, Phys. Rev. D89 (2014) 013007, [1310.6582].

A. Ahriche, A. Manning, K. L. McDonald and S. Nasri, Classically conformal radiative neutrino model with gauge symmetry and exotic neutrinos, Phys. Rev. D89 (2014) 013007, [1310.6582].

H. Okada, Atom ki anomaly and dark matter in a radiative seesaw model with gauged $B – L$ symmetry, Phys. Rev. D95 (2017) 095032, [1610.08112].

A. Dasgupta, C. Hati, S. Patra and U. Sarkar, A minimal model of TeV scale WIMP y leptonogenesis, 1605.01292.

O. Seto and T. Shimomura, Scotogenic model with $B – L$ symmetry and exotic neutrinos, 1705.01009.
[253] S. Kashiwase and D. Suematsu, Radiative neutrino mass model with degenerate right-handed neutrinos, Eur. Phys. J. C76 (2016) 117, [1512.07961].

[254] J.-H. Yu, Hidden Gauged U(1) Model: Unifying Scotogenic Neutrino and Flavor Dark Matter, Phys. Rev. D93 (2016) 113007, [1601.02609].

[255] P. Ko, T. Nomura and H. Okada, A flavor dependent gauge symmetry, Predictive radiative seesaw and LHCb anomalies, Phys. Lett. B772 (2017) 547–552, [1701.05788].

[256] S. Baek, H. Okada and K. Yagyu, Flavour Dependent Gauged Radiative Neutrino Mass Model, JHEP 04 (2015) 049, [1501.01530].

[257] S. Baek, Dark matter and muon (g − 2) in local U(1)_{L_{μ}−L_{τ}}, extended Ma Model, Phys. Lett. B756 (2016) 1–5, [1510.02168].

[258] Y. Kajiyama, J. Kubo and H. Okada, D(6) Family Symmetry and Cold Dark Matter at LHC, Phys. Rev. D75 (2007) 033001, [hep-ph/0610072].

[259] Y. H. Ahn and C.-S. Chen, Non-zero U_{e3} and TeV-Leptogenesis through A_{4} symmetry breaking, Phys. Rev. D81 (2010) 105013, [1001.2869].

[260] Y. H. Ahn, Probing lepton flavor violation with nonzero U_{e3} and leptogenesis through A_{4} symmetry breaking, 1006.2953.

[261] Y. H. Ahn and H. Okada, Non-zero θ_{13} linking to Dark Matter from Non-Abelian Discrete Flavor Model in Radiative Seesaw, Phys. Rev. D85 (2012) 073010, [1201.4436].

[262] E. Ma, A. Natale and A. Rashed, Scotogenic A_{4} Neutrino Model for Nonzero θ_{13} and Large δ_{CP}, Int. J. Mod. Phys. A27 (2012) 1250134, [1206.1570].

[263] M. Holthausen, M. Lindner and M. A. Schmidt, Lepton flavor at the electroweak scale: A complete A_{4} model, Phys. Rev. D87 (2013) 053006, [1301.5143].

[264] A. Mukherjee, D. Borah and M. K. Das, Common Origin of Non-zero θ_{13} and Dark Matter in an S_{4} Flavour Symmetric Model with Inverse Seesaw, Phys. Rev. D96 (2017) 015014, [1703.06750].

[265] D. Borah, Light sterile neutrino and dark matter in left-right symmetric models without a Higgs bidoublet, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 075024, [1607.02524].

[266] M. Hirsch, R. A. Lineros, S. Morisi, J. Palacio, N. Rojas and J. W. F. Valle, WIMP dark matter as radiative neutrino mass messenger, JHEP 10 (2013) 149, [1307.8134].

[267] P. Rocha-Moran and A. Vicente, Lepton Flavor Violation in the singlet-triplet scotogenic model, JHEP 07 (2016) 078, [1605.01915].

[268] A. Merle, M. Platscher, N. Rojas, J. W. F. Valle and A. Vicente, Consistency of WIMP Dark Matter as radiative neutrino mass messenger, JHEP 07 (2016) 013, [1603.05685].

[269] H. Okada and K. Yagyu, Radiative generation of lepton masses, Phys. Rev. D89 (2014) 053008, [1311.4360].

[270] H. Okada and K. Yagyu, Radiative generation of lepton masses with the U(1)' gauge symmetry, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 035019, [1405.2368].

[271] W. Wang and Z.-L. Han, Radiative linear seesaw model, dark matter, and U(1)_{B−L}, Phys. Rev. D92 (2015) 095001, [1508.00706].

[272] T. Nomura and H. Okada, Loop induced type-II seesaw model and GeV dark matter with U(1)_{B−L} gauge symmetry, Phys. Lett. B774 (2017) 575–581, [1704.08581].

[273] S. Kanemura and H. Sugiyama, Dark matter and a suppression mechanism for neutrino masses in the Higgs triplet model, Phys. Rev. D86 (2012) 073006, [1202.5231].

[274] R. Franceschini and R. N. Mohapatra, Radiatively induced type II seesaw models and vectorlike 5/3 charge quarks, Phys. Rev. D89 (2014) 055013, [1306.6108].

[275] S. Kanemura and T. Ota, Neutrino Masses from Loop-induced d ≥ 7 Operators, Phys. Lett. B694 (2011) 233–237, [1009.3845].

[276] D. Chang, W.-Y. Keung and P. B. Pal, Spontaneous Lepton Number Breaking at Electroweak Scale, Phys. Rev. Lett. 61 (1988) 2420–2423.

[277] A. Santamaria, The Hyperchargeless Triplet Majoron Model, Phys. Rev. D39 (1989) 2715.

[278] S. S. C. Law and K. L. McDonald, Inverse seesaw and dark matter in models with exotic lepton triplets, Phys. Lett. B713 (2012) 490–494, [1204.2529].

[279] I. Baldes, N. F. Bell, K. Petraki and R. R. Volkas, Two radiative inverse seesaw models, dark matter, and baryogenesis, JCAP 1307 (2013) 029, [1304.6162].

[280] A. Aranda and E. Peinado, A new radiative neutrino mass generation mechanism with higher dimensional scalar representations and custodial symmetry, Phys. Lett. B754 (2016) 11–13, [1508.01200].

[281] A. Ahriche, S. M. Boucenna and S. Nasri, Dark Radiative Inverse Seesaw Mechanism, Phys. Rev. D93 (2016) 075036, [1601.04336].

[282] A. Pillati, Radiatively induced neutrino masses and large Higgs neutrino couplings in the standard model with Majorana fields, Z. Phys. C55 (1992) 275–282, [hep-ph/9901206].

[283] W. Grimus and H. Neufeld, Radiative Neutrino Masses in an SU(2) × U(1) Model, Nucl. Phys. B325 (1989) 18–32.

[284] D. Aristizábal Sierra and C. E. Yaguna, On the importance of the 1-loop finite corrections to seesaw neutrino masses, JHEP 08 (2011) 013, [1106.3587].

[285] W. Grimus and L. Lavoura, One-loop corrections to the seesaw mechanism in the multi-Higgs-doublet standard model,
Phys. Lett. B546 (2002) 86–95, [hep-ph/0207229].

P. S. B. Dev and A. Pillafitis, Minimal Radiative Neutrino Mass Mechanism for Inverse Seesaw Models, Phys. Rev. D86 (2012) 113001, [1209.4051].

K. L. McDonald and B. H. J. McKellar, Evaluating the two loop diagram responsible for neutrino mass in Babu’s model, hep-ph/0309270.

P. W. Angel, Y. Cai, N. L. Rodd, M. A. Schmidt and R. R. Volkas, Testable two-loop radiative neutrino mass model based on an $LQd^cQ^c$ effective operator, JHEP 10 (2013) 118, [1308.0463], [Erratum: JHEP11,092(2014)].

A. Zee, Quantum Numbers of Majorana Neutrino Masses, Nucl. Phys. B264 (1986) 99–110.

K. S. Babu, Model of ‘Calculable’ Majorana Neutrino Masses, Phys. Lett. B203 (1988) 132–136.

S. T. Petcov and S. T. Tosev, Conservation of Lepton Charges, Massive Majorana and Massless Neutrinos, Phys. Lett. B143 (1984) 175–178.

K. S. Babu and E. Ma, Natural Hierarchy of Radiatively Induced Majorana Neutrino Masses, Phys. Rev. Lett. 61 (1988) 674.

G. C. Branco, W. Grimus and L. Lavoura, The Seesaw Mechanism in the Presence of a Conserved Lepton Number, Nucl. Phys. B312 (1989) 492–508.

L. Lavoura, New model for the neutrino mass matrix, Phys. Rev. D62 (2000) 093011, [hep-ph/0005321].

T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasue, Neutrino oscillations induced by two loop radiative mechanism, Phys. Lett. B490 (2000) 236–241, [hep-ph/0006014].

T. Araki and C. Q. Geng, $\mu - \tau$ symmetry in Zee-Babu model, Phys. Lett. B694 (2011) 113–118, [1006.0629].

M. Aoki, S. Kanemura, T. Shindou and K. Yagyu, An $R$-parity conserving radiative neutrino mass model without right-handed neutrinos, JHEP 07 (2010) 084, [1005.5159], [Erratum: JHEP11,049(2010)].

N. Haba and T. Shindou, Tiny neutrino mass from SUSY and lepton number breaking sector, Phys. Lett. B701 (2011) 229–233, [1102.3472].

M. Kohda, H. Sugiyama and K. Tsumura, Lepton number violation at the LHC with leptokurtic and diquark, Phys. Lett. B718 (2013) 1436–1440, [1210.5622].

T. Nomura and H. Okada, An Extended Colored Zee-Babu Model, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 075021, [1607.04952].

W.-F. Chang, S.-C. Liou, C.-F. Wong and F. Xu, Charged Lepton Flavor Violating Processes and Scalar Leptoquark Decay Branching Ratios in the Colored Zee-Babu Model, JHEP 10 (2016) 106, [1608.05511].

E. Ma, $Z_3$ Dark Matter and Two-Loop Neutrino Mass, Phys. Lett. B662 (2008) 49–52, [0708.3371].

R. Ding, Z.-L. Han, Y. Liao and W.-P. Xie, Radiative neutrino mass with $Z_3$ dark matter: from relic density to LHC signatures, JHEP 05 (2016) 030, [1601.06355].

T. Nomura and H. Okada, Generalized Zee-Babu model with 750 GeV diphoton resonance, Phys. Lett. B756 (2016) 295–302, [1601.07339].

H. Okada, T. Toma and K. Yagyu, Inert Extension of the Zee-Babu Model, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 095005, [1408.0961].

M. Aoki and T. Toma, Impact of semi-annihilation of $Z_3$ symmetric dark matter with radiative neutrino masses, JCAP 1409 (2014) 014, [1405.5870].

S.-Y. Ho, T. Toma and K. Tsumura, A Radiative Neutrino Mass Model with SIMP Dark Matter, JHEP 07 (2017) 101, [1705.00592].

S. Baek, H. Okada and Y. Orikasa, A Radiative Neutrino Model Linking to A Monochromatic Gamma-ray Line, 1703.06685.

D.-d. Wu, The Masses of the Neutrinos in the Unification Gauge Theories and the Neutrino - Anti-neutrino Oscillations, Phys. Rev. D23 (1981) 2038.

K. S. Babu, E. Ma and J. T. Pantaleone, Model of Radiative Neutrino Masses: Mixing and a Possible Fourth Generation, Phys. Lett. B218 (1989) 233–237.

A. Aparici, J. Herrero-Garcia, N. Rius and A. Santamaría, Neutrino masses from new generations, JHEP 07 (2011) 122, [1104.4068].

Y. Liao, J.-Y. Liu and G.-Z. Ning, Radiative Neutrino Mass in Type III Seesaw Model, Phys. Rev. D79 (2009) 073003, [0902.1434].

K. S. Babu and J. Julio, Two-Loop Neutrino Mass Generation through Leptoquarks, Nucl. Phys. B841 (2010) 130–156, [1006.1092].

Y. Cai, J. Gargalionis, M. A. Schmidt and R. R. Volkas, Reconsidering the One Leptoquark solution: flavor anomalies and neutrino mass, JHEP 10 (2017) 047, [1704.05849].

K. Bamba, C. Q. Geng and S. H. Ho, Radiative neutrino mass generation and dark energy, JCAP 0809 (2008) 001, [0806.0952].

R. A. Porto and A. Zee, Neutrino Mixing and the Private Higgs, Phys. Rev. D79 (2009) 013003, [0807.0012].

M. Lindner, D. Schmidt and T. Schwetz, Dark Matter and neutrino masses from global $U(1)_{\mu - \tau}$ symmetry breaking, Phys. Lett. B705 (2011) 324–330, [1105.4626].

D. Chang and W.-Y. Keung, Higgs Mediated Neutrinoless Double beta Decay and Neutrino Mass in a Majoron Model, Phys. Rev. D39 (1989) 1386.

G. Guo, X.-G. He and G.-N. Li, Radiative Two Loop Inverse Seesaw and Dark Matter, JHEP 10 (2012) 044, [1207.6308].
[320] Y. Kajiyama, H. Okada and K. Yagyu, Two Loop Radiative Seesaw Model with Inert Triplet Scalar Field, Nucl. Phys. B874 (2013) 198–216, [1303.3463].

[321] T. Nomura and H. Okada, Two-loop Induced Majorana Neutrino Mass in a Radiatively Induced Quark and Lepton Model, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 093006, [1609.01504].

[322] M. Aoki, J. Kubo and H. Takano, Two-loop radiative seesaw mechanism with multicomponent dark matter explaining the possible $\gamma$ excess in the Higgs boson decay and at the Fermi LAT, Phys. Rev. D87 (2013) 116001, [1302.3936].

[323] M. Aoki, J. Kubo and H. Takano, Multicomponent Dark Matter in Radiative Seesaw Model and Monochromatic Neutrino Flux, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 076011, [1408.1853].

[324] E. Ma and U. Sarkar, Revelations of the E(6)/U(1)(N) Model: Two-Loop Neutrino Mass and Dark Matter, Phys. Lett. B653 (2007) 288–291, [0705.0074].

[325] Y. Kajiyama, H. Okada and T. Toma, Multicomponent dark matter particles in a two-loop neutrino model, Phys. Rev. D88 (2013) 015029, [1303.7356].

[326] S. Baek, H. Okada and T. Toma, Two loop neutrino model and dark matter particles with global B-L symmetry, JCAP 1406 (2014) 027, [1312.3761].

[327] A. Ghosh, T. Mondal and B. Mukhopadhyaya, Heavy stable charged tracks as signatures of non-thermal dark matter at the LHC: a study in some non-supersymmetric scenarios, 1706.06815.

[328] E. Ma, Radiative Quark and Lepton Masses in a Left-right Gauge Model, Phys. Rev. Lett. 63 (1989) 1042.

[329] S. Nasri and S. Moussa, Model for small neutrino masses at the TeV scale, Mod. Phys. Lett. A17 (2002) 771–778, [hep-ph/0106107].

[330] W. Chao, Neutrino Masses and A TeV Scale Seesaw Mechanism, Phys. Rev. D82 (2010) 016008, [1003.1468].

[331] E. Ma and J. Wu, Vector-Boson-Induced Neutrino Mass, Phys. Lett. B712 (2012) 391–395, [1202.3098].

[332] T. Nomura and H. Okada, Loop suppressed light fermion masses with $U(1)_R$ gauge symmetry, Phys. Rev. D96 (2017) 015016, [1704.03382].

[333] H. Okada and Y. Orikasa, Two-loop Neutrino Model with Exotic Leptons, Phys. Rev. D93 (2016) 013008, [1509.04068].

[334] E. Witten, Neutrino Masses in the Minimal O(10) Theory, Phys. Lett. B91 (1980) 81–84.

[335] C. Arbeláez Rodríguez, H. Kolesová and M. Malinsky, Witten’s mechanism in the flipped SU(5) unification, Phys. Rev. D89 (2014) 055003, [1309.6743].

[336] E. Ma, Radiative inverse seesaw mechanism for nonzero neutrino mass, Phys. Rev. D80 (2009) 013013, [0904.4450].

[337] K. S. Babu and E. Ma, Radiative Hierarchy of Majorana Neutrino Masses, Phys. Lett. B228 (1989) 508–512.

[338] K. S. Babu and J. Julio, Radiative Neutrino Mass Generation through Vector–like Quarks, Phys. Rev. D85 (2012) 073005, [1112.5452].

[339] S. Kanemura, T. Nabeshima and H. Sugiyama, TeV-Scale Seesaw with Loop-Induced Dirac Mass Term and Dark Matter from $U(1)_{B-L}$ Gauge Symmetry Breaking, Phys. Rev. D85 (2012) 033004, [1111.0599].

[340] E. Ma, Radiative Origin of All Quark and Lepton Masses through Dark Matter with Flavor Symmetry, Phys. Rev. Lett. 112 (2014) 091801, [1311.3213].

[341] S. Baek, H. Okada and T. Toma, Radiative lepton model and dark matter with global $U(1)'$ symmetry, Phys. Lett. B732 (2014) 85–90, [1401.6921].

[342] S. Kanemura, T. Matsui and H. Sugiyama, Neutrino mass and dark matter from gauged $U(1)_{B-L}$ breaking, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 013001, [1405.1935].

[343] S. Kashiwase, H. Okada, Y. Orikasa and T. Toma, Two Loop Neutrino Model with Dark Matter and Leptogenesis, Int. J. Mod. Phys. A31 (2016) 1650121, [1505.04665].

[344] T. Nomura, H. Okada and Y. Orikasa, Radiative neutrino mass in alternative left–right model, Eur. Phys. J. C77 (2017) 103, [1602.08320].

[345] T. Nomura, H. Okada and Y. Orikasa, Radiative neutrino model with $SU(2)_L$ triplet fields, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 115018, [1610.04729].

[346] C.-S. Chen, C. Q. Geng and J. N. Ng, Unconventional Neutrino Mass Generation, Neutrinoless Double Beta Decays, and Collider Phenomenology, Phys. Rev. D75 (2007) 053004, [hep-ph/0610118].

[347] C.-S. Chen, C.-Q. Geng, J. N. Ng and J. M. S. Wu, Testing radiative neutrino mass generation at the LHC, JHEP 08 (2007) 022, [0706.1964].

[348] F. del Águila, A. Aparicio, S. Bhattacharya, A. Santamaría and J. Wudka, A realistic model of neutrino masses with a large neutrinoless double beta decay rate, JHEP 05 (2012) 133, [1111.6960].

[349] C.-S. Chen, C.-Q. Geng, D. Huang and L.-H. Tsai, Many high-charged scalars in LHC searches and Majorana neutrino mass generations, Phys. Rev. D87 (2013) 077702, [1212.6208].

[350] F. del Águila, A. Aparicio, S. Bhattacharya, A. Santamaría and J. Wudka, Neutrinoless double $\beta$ decay with small neutrino masses, PoS Corfu2012 (2013) 028, [1305.4900].

[351] S. F. King, A. Merle and L. Panizzi, Effective theory of a doubly charged singlet scalar: complementarity of neutrino physics and the LHC, JHEP 11 (2014) 124, [1406.4137].

[352] C.-Q. Geng and L.-H. Tsai, Study of Two-Loop Neutrino Mass Generation Models, Annals Phys. 365 (2016) 210–222, [1503.06987].

[353] T. Appelquist and R. Shrock, Neutrino masses in theories with dynamical electroweak symmetry breaking, Phys. Lett. B548 (2002) 204–214, [hep-ph/0204141].
[354] T. Appelquist and R. Shrock, *Dynamical symmetry breaking of extended gauge symmetries*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 90 (2003) 018101, [hep-ph/0301108].

[355] T. Appelquist, M. Piai and R. Shrock, *Fermion masses and mixing in extended technicolor models*, Phys. Rev. D69 (2004) 015002, [hep-ph/0308061].

[356] L. M. Krauss, S. Nasri and M. Trodden, *A Model for neutrino masses and dark matter*, Phys. Rev. D67 (2003) 085002, [hep-ph/02010389].

[357] C.-S. Chen, K. L. McDonald and S. Nasri, *A Class of Three-Loop Models with Neutrino Mass and Dark Matter*, Phys. Lett. B734 (2014) 388–393, [1404.6033].

[358] K. Cheung and O. Seto, *Phenomenology of TeV right-handed neutrino and the dark matter model*, Phys. Rev. D89 (2014) 075009, [hep-ph/0403003].

[359] A. Ahriche and S. Nasri, *Dark matter and strong electroweak phase transition in a radiative mass model*, JCAP 1307 (2013) 035, [1304.2055].

[360] A. Ahriche, S. Nasri and R. Soualah, *Radiative neutrino mass model at the e⁻e⁺ linear collider*, Phys. Rev. D89 (2014) 095010, [1403.5694].

[361] A. Ahriche, C.-S. Chen, K. L. McDonald and S. Nasri, *Three-loop model of neutrino mass with dark matter*, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 015024, [1403.2696].

[362] A. Ahriche, K. L. McDonald and S. Nasri, *A Model of Radiative Neutrino Mass: with or without Dark Matter*, JHEP 10 (2014) 167, [1404.5917].

[363] A. Ahriche, K. L. McDonald, S. Nasri and T. Toma, *A Model of Neutrino Mass and Dark Matter with an Accidental Symmetry*, Phys. Lett. B746 (2015) 430–435, [1504.07595].

[364] A. Ahriche, K. L. McDonald and S. Nasri, *A Radiative Model for the Weak Scale and Neutrino Mass via Dark Matter*, JHEP 02 (2016) 038, [1508.02607].

[365] A. Ahriche, K. L. McDonald and S. Nasri, *Scalar Sector Phenomenology of Three-Loop Radiative Neutrino Mass Models*, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 095020, [1506.05881].

[366] T. Nomura, H. Okada and N. Okada, *A Colored KNT Neutrino Model*, Phys. Lett. B762 (2016) 409–414, [1608.02694].

[367] K. Cheung, T. Nomura and H. Okada, *Three-loop neutrino mass model with a colored triplet scalar*, Phys. Rev. D95 (2017) 015026, [1610.04986].

[368] H. Okada and Y. Orikasa, *X-ray line in Radiative Neutrino Model with Global U(1) Symmetry*, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 075023, [1407.2543].

[369] H. Okada and K. Yagyu, *Renormalizable model for neutrino mass, dark matter, muon g–2 and 750 GeV diphoton excess*, Phys. Lett. B756 (2016) 337–344, [1601.05038].

[370] K. Cheung, H. Ishida and H. Okada, *Accommodation of the Dirac Phase in the Krauss-Nasri-Trodden Model*, 1609.06231.

[371] M. Aoki, S. Kanemura and O. Seto, *Neutrino mass, Dark Matter and Baryon Asymmetry via TeV-Scale Physics without Fine-Tuning*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 102 (2009) 051805, [0807.0361].

[372] P.-H. Gu, *High-scale leptogenesis with three-loop neutrino mass generation and dark matter*, JHEP 04 (2017) 159, [1611.03256].

[373] K. Cheung, T. Nomura and H. Okada, *A Three-loop Neutrino Model with Leptoquark Triplet Scalars*, Phys. Lett. B768 (2017) 359–364, [1701.01080].

[374] P. Culjak, K. Kumericki and I. Picek, *Scotogenic RoMDM at three-loop level*, Phys. Lett. B744 (2015) 237–243, [1502.07887].

[375] H. Okada and K. Yagyu, *Three-loop neutrino mass model with doubly charged particles from isodoublets*, Phys. Rev. D93 (2016) 013004, [1508.01046].

[376] P. Ko, T. Nomura, H. Okada and Y. Orikasa, *Confronting a new three-loop seesaw model with the 750 GeV diphoton excess*, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 013009, [1602.07214].

[377] M. Gustafsson, J. M. No and M. A. Rivera, *Predictive Model for Radiatively Induced Neutrino Masses and Mixings with Dark Matter*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 110 (2013) 211802, [1212.4806], [Erratum: Phys. Rev. Lett.112.no.25,259902(2014)].

[378] C.-Q. Geng, D. Huang and L.-H. Tsai, *Loop-induced Neutrino Masses: A Case Study*, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 113005, [1410.7646].

[379] H. Hatanaka, K. Nishiwaki, H. Okada and Y. Orikasa, *A Three-loop Neutrino Model with Global U(1) Symmetry*, Nucl. Phys. B894 (2015) 268–283, [1412.8664].

[380] J. Alcaide, D. Das and A. Santamaria, *A model of neutrino mass and dark matter with large neutrinoless double beta decay*, JHEP 04 (2017) 049, [1701.01402].

[381] K. Nishiwaki, H. Okada and Y. Orikasa, *Three loop neutrino model with isolated k±±, Phys. Rev. D92* (2015) 093013, [1507.02412].

[382] S. Kanemura, K. Nishiwaki, H. Okada, Y. Orikasa, S. C. Park and R. Watanabe, *LHC 750 GeV Diphoton excess in a radiative seesaw model*, PTEP 2016 (2016) 123B04, [1512.09048].

[383] L.-G. Jin, R. Tang and F. Zhang, *A three-loop radiative neutrino model with dark matter*, Phys. Lett. B741 (2015) 163–167, [1501.02020].

[384] T. Nomura, H. Okada and Y. Orikasa, *Radiative Seesaw Model with Degenerate Majorana Dark Matter*, 80.
1204.4890
Phys. Rev.

1612.03721
hep-ph/0103195
JHEP

1207.0544
Phys. Rev.

hep-ph/0103265
1603.04631
hep-ph/0511057
1609.04236
Nucl. Phys.

1106.2480
Phys. Lett.

New J. Phys.

1611.02094

1607.03931
Phys. Rev.

Phys. Rev.

hep-ph/0703300
0804.3239
Int. J. Mod. Phys.

hep-ph/9906383
hep-ph/0512090
Nucl. Phys.

JCAP

Phys. Rev.

1305.4521
Phys. Rev.

Phys. Lett.

Phys. Lett.

hep-ph/0006040
Phys. Rev.

hep-ph/0312199
1106.2480
Phys. Lett.

Phys. Rev.

Phys. Rev.

hep-ph/0010087

1705.00414

[419] P. V. Dong and H. N. Long,
The Economical
Lepton masses and mixing without Yukawa hierarchies, Phys. Rev. D74 (2006) 093007,
[hep-ph/0611082]

[418] J. C. Salazar, W. A. Ponce and D. A. Gutierrez,
Comments on neutrino masses and oscillations in a 5-D orbifold SU(3)W unification model, Phys. Rev. D69 (2004) 056005,
[hep-ph/0312199]

[417] W. A. Ponce and O. Zapata,
Lepton masses and mixing without Yukawa hierarchies, Phys. Rev. D74 (2006) 093007,
[hep-ph/0611082]

[416] T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasse,
Nearly bimaximal neutrino mixing in an SU(3)L × SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge model, Phys. Lett. B558 (2003) 92–102,
[hep-ph/0301271]

[415] W.-F. Chang and J. N. Ng,
Phenomenology of a 5-D orbifold SU(3)W unification model, Phys. Rev. D69 (2004) 056005,
[hep-ph/0312199]

[414] T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasse,
Interplay between neutrinos and charged leptons in the minimal SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge model, Nucl. Phys. B609 (2001) 61–82,
[hep-ph/0103265]

[413] T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasse,
SU2 permutation symmetry for left-handed μ and τ families and neutrino oscillations in an SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge model, Phys. Rev. D67 (2003) 015006,
[hep-ph/0209294]

[412] C.-H. V. Chang, W.-F. Chang and J. N. Ng,
Neutrino masses in a 5-D SU(3)W TeV unification model, Phys. Lett. B558 (2003) 92–102,
[hep-ph/0301271]

[411] T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasse,
Two loop radiative neutrino mechanism in an SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge model, Phys. Rev. D63 (2001) 095006,
[hep-ph/0006040]

[410] T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasse,
Radiatively induced neutrino masses and oscillations in an SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge model with radiative mechanism, Phys. Rev. D64 (2001) 057301,
[hep-ph/0103195]

[409] T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasse,
The Interplay between neutrinos and charged leptons in the minimal SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge model, Nucl. Phys. B609 (2001) 61–82,
[hep-ph/0103265]

[408] Y. Okamoto and M. Yasue,
Radiatively generated neutrino masses in SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge model, Phys. Lett. B466 (1999) 267–273,
[hep-ph/9906383]

[407] D. A. Gutierrez, W. A. Ponce and L. A. Sanchez,
Study of the Anomalous Fermion Mass Generation at Three Loops, Nucl. Phys. B753 (2006) 178–194,
[hep-ph/0511057]

[406] D. Borah and A. Dasgupta,
Observable Lepton Number Violation with Predominantly Dirac Nature of Active Neutrinos, JHEP 01 (2017) 072,
[1609.04236]

[405] S. Kanemura, K. Sakurai and H. Sugiyama,
Probing Models of Dirac Neutrino Masses via the Flavor Structure of the Mass Matrix, Phys. Lett. B758 (2016) 465–472,
[1603.08679]

[404] M. Cirelli, N. Fornengo and A. Strumia,
Minimal dark matter: Model and results, New J. Phys. 11 (2009) 105005,
[9903.3381]

[403] S. Kanemura, T. Matsui and H. Sugiyama,
Loop Suppression of Dirac Neutrino Mass in the Neutrinophilic Two Higgs Doublet Model, Phys. Lett. B727 (2013) 151–156,
[1305.4521]

[402] S. Kanemura, K. Sakurai and H. Sugiyama,
Neutrino Masses from Loop-Induced Dirac Yukawa Couplings, Phys. Lett. B703 (2011) 66–70,
[1106.2480]

[401] Y. Farzan and E. Ma,
Dirac neutrino mass generation from dark matter, Phys. Rev. D86 (2012) 033007,
[1204.4890]

[400] S. Kanemura, T. Matsui and H. Sugiyama,
Radiatively generated neutrino masses in SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge models, Phys. Lett. B466 (1999) 267–273,
[hep-ph/9906383]

[399] D. Borah and A. Dasgupta,
Natural Light Dirac Neutrino in Left-Right Symmetric Model, JCAP 1706 (2017) 003,
[1702.02877]

[398] P.-H. Gu and U. Sarkar,
Radiative Neutrino Mass, Dark Matter and Leptogenesis, Phys. Rev. D77 (2008) 105031,
[0712.2933]

[397] B. S. Balakrishna and R. N. Mohapatra,
Radiative neutrino mass generation linked to neutrino mixing and 0νββ-decay predictions, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 013012,
[1402.0515]

[396] P. V. Dong and H. N. Long,
The Economical
Lepton masses and mixing without Yukawa hierarchies, Phys. Rev. D74 (2006) 093007,
[hep-ph/0611082]

[395] B. S. Balakrishna and R. N. Mohapatra,
Radiative Fermion Masses From New Physics at TeV Scale, Phys. Lett. B216 (1989) 349–352.

[394] M. Cirelli, N. Fornengo and A. Strumia,
Minimal dark matter, Nucl. Phys. B753 (2006) 178–194,
[hep-ph/0512090]

[393] M. Cirelli and A. Strumia,
Minimal Dark Matter: Model and results, New J. Phys. 11 (2009) 105005,
[9903.3381]

[392] M. Gustafsson, J. M. No and M. A. Rivera,
Radiative neutrino mass generation linked to neutrino mixing and 0νββ-decay predictions, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 013012,
[1402.0515]

[391] W. Wang, R. Wang, Z.-L. Han and J.-Z. Han,
The B – L Scotogenic Models for Dirac Neutrino Masses, 1705.00414

[390] T. P. Cheng and L.-F. Li,
On Weak Interaction Induced Neutrino Oscillations, Phys. Rev. D17 (1978) 2375.

[389] T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasse,
Nearly bimaximal neutrino mixing in an SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge model, Phys. Lett. B558 (2003) 92–102,
[hep-ph/0301271]

[388] T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasse,
Two loop radiative neutrino mechanism in an SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge model, Phys. Rev. D63 (2001) 095006,
[hep-ph/0006040]

[387] T. Kitabayashi, Comment on neutrino masses and oscillations in an SU(3)L × U(1)X gauge model with radiative mechanism, Phys. Rev. D64 (2001) 057301,
[hep-ph/0103195]

[386] M. Cirelli, N. Fornengo and A. Strumia,
Minimal dark matter, Nucl. Phys. B753 (2006) 178–194,
[hep-ph/0512090]

[385] C.-Q. Geng and D. Huang,
Large v–¯ν Oscillations from High-Dimensional Lepton Number Violating Operator, JHEP 03 (2017) 103,
[1612.03721]
[420] S. M. Boucenna, S. Morisi and J. W. F. Valle, Radiative neutrino mass in 3-3-1 scheme, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 013005, [1405.2332].

[421] S. M. Boucenna, R. M. Fonseca, F. Gonzalez-Canales and J. W. F. Valle, Small neutrino masses and gauge coupling unification, Phys. Rev. D91 (2015) 031702, [1411.0566].

[422] F. F. Deppisch, C. Hatli, S. Patra, U. Sarkar and J. W. F. Valle, 331 Models and Grand Unification: From Minimal SU(5) to Minimal SU(6), Phys. Lett. B762 (2016) 432–440, [1608.05334].

[423] H. Okada, N. Okada and Y. Orikasa, Radiative seesaw mechanism in a minimal 3-3-1 model, Phys. Rev. D93 (2016) 073006, [1504.01204].

[424] A. E. Cárcaño Hernández and H. N. Long, A highly predictive A4 flavour 3-3-1 model with radiative inverse seesaw mechanism, 1705.05246.

[425] T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasue, Large mixing angle MSW solution in an SU(3)_L × U(1)_X gauge model with two loop radiative mechanism, Phys. Lett. B508 (2001) 85–95, [hep-ph/0102228].

[426] I. Aizawa, M. Ishiguro, T. Kitabayashi and M. Yasue, Bistable neutrino mixing and mu - tau permutation symmetry for two-loop radiative mechanism, Phys. Rev. D70 (2004) 015011, [hep-ph/0405201].

[427] L. A. Sanchez, W. A. Ponce and J. M. Mira, Hierarchical radiative masses in a supersymmetric three-family model without Higgsinos, Eur. Phys. J. C42 (2005) 205–215, [hep-ph/0406170].

[428] D. Chang and H. N. Long, Interesting radiative patterns of neutrino mass in an SU(3)_C × SU(3)_L × U(1)_X model with right-handed neutrinos, Phys. Rev. D73 (2006) 053006, [hep-ph/0603098].

[429] R. H. Benavides, W. A. Ponce and Y. Giraldo, SU(3)_C ⊗ SU(3)_L ⊗ U(1)_X models with four families, Phys. Rev. D82 (2010) 013004, [1006.3248].

[429a] A. E. Cárcaño Hernández, S. Kovalenko, H. N. Long and I. Schmidt, A novel 3-3-1 model for the generation of the SM fermion mass and mixing pattern, 1705.09169.

[430] A. E. Cárcaño Hernández, A novel and economical explanation for SM fermion masses and mixings, Eur. Phys. J. C76 (2016) 503, [1512.09902].

[431] R. M. Fonseca and M. Hirsch, Lepton number violation in 331 models, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 115003, [1607.06328].

[432] S. Antusch, C. Biggio, E. Fernandez-Martinez, M. B. Gavela and J. Lopez-Pavon, Unitarity of the Leptonic Mizing Matrix, JHEP 10 (2006) 084, [hep-ph/0607020].

[433] A. Abada, C. Biggio, F. Bonnet, M. B. Gavela and T. Hambye, Low energy effects of neutrino masses, JHEP 12 (2007) 061, [0707.4058].

[434] M. S. Bilenky and A. Santamaria, One loop effective Lagrangian for a standard model with a heavy charged scalar singlet, Nucl. Phys. B420 (1994) 47–93, [hep-ph/9310302].

[435] M. Nebot, J. F. Oliver, D. Palao and A. Santamaria, Prospects for the Zee-Babu Model at the CERN LHC and low energy experiments, Phys. Rev. D77 (2008) 093013, [0711.0483].

[436] Y. Farzan, A model for large non-standard interactions of neutrinos leading to the LMA-Dark solution, Phys. Lett. B748 (2015) 311–315, [1505.06906].

[437] Y. Farzan and I. M. Shoemaker, Lepton Flavor Violating Non-Standard Interactions via Light Mediators, JHEP 07 (2016) 033, [1512.09147].

[438] S. Davidson, C. Pena-Garay, N. Rius and A. Santamaria, Present and future bounds on nonstandard neutrino interactions, JHEP 03 (2003) 011, [hep-ph/0302093].

[439] A. Ibarra, E. Masso and J. Redondo, Systematic approach to gauge-invariant relations between lepton flavor violating processes, Nucl. Phys. B715 (2005) 523–535, [hep-ph/0403086].

[440] M. B. Gavela, D. Hernandez, T. Ota and W. Winter, Large gauge invariant non-standard neutrino interactions, Phys. Rev. D79 (2009) 013007, [0809.3451].

[441] C. Biggio, M. Blennow and E. Fernandez-Martinez, General bounds on non-standard neutrino interactions, JHEP 08 (2009) 090, [0907.0097].

[442] C. Biggio, M. Blennow and E. Fernandez-Martinez, Loop bounds on non-standard neutrino interactions, JHEP 03 (2009) 139, [0902.0607].

[443] S. Antusch, J. P. Baumann and E. Fernandez-Martinez, Non-Standard Neutrino Interactions with Matter from Physics Beyond the Standard Model, Nucl. Phys. B810 (2009) 369–388, [0807.1003].

[444] T. Ohashi, Status of non-standard neutrino interactions, Rept. Prog. Phys. 76 (2013) 044201, [1209.2710].

[445] W. Porod, F. Staub and A. Vicente, A Flavor Kit for BSM models, Eur. Phys. J. C74 (2014) 2992, [1405.1434].

[446] B. W. Lee, S. Pakvasa, R. E. Shrock and H. Sugawara, Muon and Electron Number Nonconservation in a v-a Six Quark Model, Phys. Rev. Lett. 38 (1977) 937, [Erratum: Phys. Rev. Lett.38,1230(1977)].

[447] B. W. Lee and R. E. Shrock, Natural Suppression of Symmetry Violation in Gauge Theories: Muon - Lepton and Electron Lepton Number Nonconservation, Phys. Rev. D16 (1977) 1444.

[448] W. J. Marciano and A. I. Sanda, Exotic Decays of the Muon and Heavy Leptons in Gauge Theories, Phys. Lett. B7B (1977) 303–305.

[449] C. Biggio, M. Blennow and E. Fernandez-Martinez, Loop bounds on non-standard neutrino interactions, JHEP 03 (2009) 139, [0902.0607].

[450] S. Antusch, J. P. Baumann and E. Fernandez-Martinez, Non-Standard Neutrino Interactions with Matter from Physics Beyond the Standard Model, Nucl. Phys. B810 (2009) 369–388, [0807.1003].

[451] T. Ohashi, Status of non-standard neutrino interactions, Rept. Prog. Phys. 76 (2013) 044201, [1209.2710].

[452] W. Porod, F. Staub and A. Vicente, A Flavor Kit for BSM models, Eur. Phys. J. C74 (2014) 2992, [1405.1434].

[453] B. W. Lee, S. Pakvasa, R. E. Shrock and H. Sugawara, Muon and Electron Number Nonconservation in a v-a Six Quark Model, Phys. Rev. Lett. 38 (1977) 937, [Erratum: Phys. Rev. Lett.38,1230(1977)].

[454] B. W. Lee and R. E. Shrock, Natural Suppression of Symmetry Violation in Gauge Theories: Muon - Lepton and Electron Lepton Number Nonconservation, Phys. Rev. D16 (1977) 1444.

[455] W. J. Marciano and A. I. Sanda, Exotic Decays of the Muon and Heavy Leptons in Gauge Theories, Phys. Lett. B7B (1977) 303–305.

[456] M. Carpentier and S. Davidson, Constraints on two-lepton, two quark operators, Eur. Phys. J. C70 (2010) 1071–1090, [1008.0280].

[457] G. M. Pruna and A. Signer, The μ → e γ decay in a systematic effective field theory approach with dimension 6 operators, JHEP 10 (2014) 014, [1408.3565].

[458] A. Ghosal, Y. Koide and H. Fusaoka, Lepton flavor violating Z decays in the Zee model,
A. de Gouvea and P. Vogel, Lepton Flavor and Number Conservation, and Physics Beyond the Standard Model, Prog. Part. Nucl. Phys. 71 (2013) 75–92, [1303.4097].
A. Crivellin, S. Davidson, G. M. Pruna and A. Signer, Renormalisation-group improved analysis of $\mu \to e$ processes in a systematic effective-field-theory approach, JHEP 05 (2017) 117, [1702.03020].

A. de Gouvea, S. Lola and K. Tobe, Lepton flavor violation in supersymmetric models with trilinear R-parity violation, Phys. Rev. D63 (2001) 035004, [hep-ph/0008085].

M. Klasen, D. R. Lamprea and C. E. Yaguna, Lepton flavor violation and scalar dark matter in a radiative model of neutrino masses, 1602.05137.

I. Dorsner, S. Fajfer, A. Gretjens, J. F. Kamenik, N. Košnik and I. Nišandžić, New Physics Models Facing Lepton Flavor Violating Higgs Decays at the Percent Level, JHEP 06 (2015) 108, [1502.07784].

G. Blankenburg, J. Ellis and G. Isidori, Flavour-Changing Decays of a 125 GeV Higgs-like Particle, Phys. Lett. B712 (2012) 386–390, [1202.5704].

R. Harinik, J. Kopf and J. Zupan, Flavor Violating Higgs Decays, JHEP 03 (2013) 026, [1209.1397].

J. Herrero-Garcia, N. Rius and A. Santamaria, Higgs lepton flavour violation: UV completions and connection to neutrino masses, JHEP 11 (2016) 084, [1605.06091].

ATLAS collaboration, G. Aad et al., Search for lepton-flavour-violating decays of the Higgs and Z bosons with the ATLAS detector, Eur. Phys. J. C77 (2017) 70, [1604.07730].

CMS Collaboration, Search for lepton flavour violating decays of the Higgs boson to $\mu\tau$ and $e\tau$ in proton-proton collisions at $\sqrt{s} = 13$ TeV, CMS-PAS-HIG-17-001 (2017).

A. Pillalati, Lepton flavor nonconservation in $H$ decays, Phys. Lett. B285 (1992) 68–74.

E. Arganda, A. M. Curiel, M. J. Herrero and D. Temes, Lepton flavor violating Higgs boson decays from massive seesaw neutrinos, Phys. Rev. D71 (2005) 035011, [hep-ph/0407302].

E. Arganda, M. J. Herrero, X. Marcano and C. Weiland, Imprints of massive inverse seesaw model neutrinos in lepton flavor violating Higgs boson decays, Phys. Rev. D91 (2015) 015001, [1405.4300].

N. H. Thao, L. T. Hue, H. T. Hung and N. T. Xuan, Lepton flavor violating Higgs boson decays in seesaw models: new discussions, Nucl. Phys. B921 (2017) 159–180, [1703.00896].

E. Arganda, M. Herrero, X. Marcano, R. Morales and A. Szykmanski, Effective lepton flavor violating HâĎŞiâĎŞj vertex from right-handed neutrinos within the mass insertion approximation, Phys. Rev. D95 (2017) 055029, [1612.09290].

S. Davidson and G. J. Grenier, Lepton flavour violating Higgs and tau to mu gamma, Phys. Rev. D81 (2010) 095016, [1001.0434].

D. Aristizabal Sierra and A. Vicente, Explaining the CMS Higgs flavor violating decay excess, Phys. Rev. D90 (2014) 115004, [1409.7690].

Y. Omura, E. Senaha and K. Tobe, Lepton-flavor-violating Higgs decay $h \to \mu\tau$ and muon anomalous magnetic moment in a general two Higgs doublet model, JHEP 05 (2015) 028, [1502.07824].

F. J. Botella, G. C. Branco, M. Nebot and M. N. Rebelo, Flavour Changing Higgs Couplings in a Class of Two Higgs Doublet Models, Eur. Phys. J. C76 (2016) 161, [1508.05101].

M. Raidal et al., Flavour physics of leptons and dipole moments, Eur. Phys. J. C57 (2008) 13–182, [0801.1826].

C. Patrignani et al., Review of Particle Physics, Chin. Phys. C40 (2016) 100001.

S. Lee, T. Nomura and H. Okada, Radiatively Induced Neutrino Mass Model with Flavor Dependent Gauge Symmetry, 1702.03733.

M. Lindner, M. Platscher and F. S. Queiroz, A Call for New Physics: The Muon Anomalous Magnetic Moment and Lepton Flavor Violation, 1610.06587.

W. H. Furly, On transition probabilities in double beta-deintegration, Phys. Rev. 56 (1939) 1184–1193.

EXO-200 collaboration, J. B. Albert et al., Search for Majorana neutrinos with the first two years of EXO-200 data, Nature 510 (2014) 229–234, [1402.6956].

KamLAND-Zen collaboration, A. Gando et al., Limit on Neutrinoless $\beta\beta$ Decay of $^{136}$Xe from the First Phase of KamLAND-Zen and Comparison with the Positive Claim in $^{76}$Ge, Phys. Rev. Lett. 110 (2013) 062502, [1211.3863].

KamLAND-Zen collaboration, K. Asakura et al., Results from KamLAND-Zen, AIP Conf. Proc. 1666 (2015) 170003, [1409.0077].

S. Dell’Oro, S. Marcocci, M. Viel and F. Vissani, Neutrinoless double beta decay: 2015 review, Adv. High Energy Phys. 2016 (2016) 2162659, [1601.07512].

J. Schechter and J. W. F. Valle, Neutrinoless Double beta decay in $SU(2) \times U(1)$ Theories, Phys. Rev. D25 (1982) 2951.

M. Duerr, M. Lindner and A. Merle, On the Quantitative Impact of the Schechter-Valle Theorem, JHEP 01 (2017) 091, [1705.0991].

W. Rodejohann, Neutrinoless double beta decay and neutrino physics, J. Phys. G39 (2012) 124008, [1206.2560].

S. M. Bilenky and C. Giunti, Neutrinoless double-beta decay: A brief review, Mod. Phys. Lett. A27 (2012) 1230015, [1203.5250].

H. Päs, M. Hirsch, H. V. Klapdor-Kleingrothaus and S. G. Kovalenko, Towards a superformula for neutrinoless double beta decay, Phys. Lett. B453 (1999) 194–198.

H. Päs, M. Hirsch, H. V. Klapdor-Kleingrothaus and S. G. Kovalenko, A Superformula for neutrinoless double beta decay. 2. The Short range part, Phys. Lett. B498 (2001) 35–39, [hep-ph/0008182].

M. Hirsch, H. V. Klapdor-Kleingrothaus and S. G. Kovalenko, New leptoquark mechanism of neutrinoless double beta decay, Phys. Rev. D54 (1996) R4207–R4210, [hep-ph/9603213].
M. Hirsch, H. V. Klapdor-Kleingrothaus and S. G. Kovalenko, *New low-energy leptoquark interactions*, Phys. Lett. **B378** (1996) 17–22, [hep-ph/9602305](http://arxiv.org/abs/hep-ph/9602305).

R. N. Mohapatra, *New Contributions to Neutrinoless Double beta Decay in Supersymmetric Theories*, Phys. Rev. **D34** (1986) 3457–3461.

K. S. Babu and R. N. Mohapatra, *New vector - scalar contributions to neutrinoless double beta decay and constraints on R-parity violation*, Phys. Rev. Lett. **75** (1995) 2276–2279, [hep-ph/9506354](http://arxiv.org/abs/hep-ph/9506354).

M. Hirsch, H. V. Klapdor-Kleingrothaus and S. G. Kovalenko, *Supersymmetry and neutrinoless double beta decay*, Phys. Rev. **D53** (1996) 1329–1348, [hep-ph/9502385](http://arxiv.org/abs/hep-ph/9502385).

M. Hirsch, H. V. Klapdor-Kleingrothaus and S. G. Kovalenko, *New supersymmetric contributions to neutrinoless double beta decay*, Phys. Lett. **B352** (1995) 1–7, [hep-ph/9502315](http://arxiv.org/abs/hep-ph/9502315).

S. Choubey, M. Duerr, M. Mitra and W. Rodejohann, *Lepton Number and Lepton Flavor Violation through Color Octet States*, JHEP **05** (2012) 017, [1201.3031](http://arxiv.org/abs/1201.3031).

B. Brahmachari and E. Ma, *Neutrinoless double beta decay with negligible neutrino mass*, Phys. Lett. **B536** (2002) 259–262, [hep-ph/0202262](http://arxiv.org/abs/hep-ph/0202262).

P.-H. Gu, *Significant neutrinoless double beta decay with quasi-Dirac neutrinos*, Phys. Rev. **D85** (2012) 093016, [1101.5106](http://arxiv.org/abs/1101.5106).

N. Quintero, *Constraints on lepton number violating short-range interactions from $|\Delta L| = 2$ processes*, Phys. Lett. **B764** (2017) 60–65, [1606.03477](http://arxiv.org/abs/1606.03477).

W. Rodejohann, *Neutrino oscillation experiments and limits on lepton number and lepton flavor violating processes*, Phys. Rev. **D62** (2000) 013011, [hep-ph/0003169](http://arxiv.org/abs/hep-ph/0003169).

J. M. Berryman, A. de Gouvêa, K. J. Kelly and A. Kobach, *Lepton-number-violating searches for muon to positron conversion*, Phys. Rev. **D95** (2017) 115010, [1611.00032](http://arxiv.org/abs/1611.00032).

T. Geil and A. Merle, $\mu^- - e^+$ Conversion from Short-Range Operators, Phys. Rev. **D95** (2017) 055009, [1612.00452](http://arxiv.org/abs/1612.00452).

F. F. Deppisch, P. S. Bhupal Dev and A. Pilaftsis, *Neutrinos and Collider Physics*, New J. Phys. **17** (2015) 075019, [1502.06541](http://arxiv.org/abs/1502.06541).

K. S. Babu and S. Jana, *Probing Doubly Charged Higgs Bosons at the LHC through Photon Initiated Processes*, Phys. Rev. **D95** (2017) 055020, [1612.09224](http://arxiv.org/abs/1612.09224).

The ATLAS Collaboration, *Search for doubly-charged Higgs bosons in same-charge electron pair final states using proton-proton collisions at $\sqrt{s} = 13\,\text{TeV}$ with the ATLAS detector*, ATLAS-CONF-2016-051 (2016).

CMS Collaboration, *Collaboration*, A search for doubly-charged Higgs boson production in three and four lepton final states at $\sqrt{s} = 13\,\text{TeV}$, CMS-PAS-HIG-16-036 (2017).

H. Sugiyama, K. Tsumura and H. Yokoya, *Discrimination of models including doubly charged scalar bosons by using tau lepton decay distributions*, Phys. Lett. **B717** (2012) 229–234, [1207.0179](http://arxiv.org/abs/1207.0179).

F. del Águila and M. Chala, *LHC bounds on Lepton Number Violation mediated by doubly and singly-charged scalars*, JHEP **03** (2014) 027, [1311.1510](http://arxiv.org/abs/1311.1510).

F. del Águila, M. Chala, A. Santamaria and J. Wudka, *Discriminating between lepton number violating scalars using events with four and three charged leptons at the LHC*, Phys. Lett. **B725** (2013) 310–315, [1305.3904](http://arxiv.org/abs/1305.3904).

S. Kanemura, K. Yagyu and H. Yokoya, *First constraint on the mass of doubly-charged Higgs bosons in the same-sign diboson decay scenario at the LHC*, Phys. Lett. **B726** (2013) 316–319, [1305.2383](http://arxiv.org/abs/1305.2383).

J. C. Helo, M. Hirsch, H. Päs and S. G. Kovalenko, *Short-range mechanisms of neutrinoless double beta decay*, Phys. Rev. **D88** (2013) 073011, [1307.4849](http://arxiv.org/abs/1307.4849).

T. Peng, M. J. Ramsey-Musolf and P. Winslow, *TeV lepton number violation: From neutrinoless double-$\beta$ decay to the LHC*, Phys. Rev. **D93** (2016) 093002, [1508.04444](http://arxiv.org/abs/1508.04444).

L. Gonzales, J. C. Helo, M. Hirsch and S. G. Kovalenko, *Scalar-mediated double beta decay and LHC*, JHEP **12** (2016) 130, [1606.09555](http://arxiv.org/abs/1606.09555).

W. Buchmuller, R. Ruckl and D. Wyler, *Leptoquarks in Lepton - Quark Collisions*, Phys. Lett. **B191** (1987) 442–448, [Erratum: Phys. Lett.B448,320(1999)].

ATLAS collaboration, G. Aad et al., *Search for direct top-squark pair production in final states with two leptons in $pp$ collisions at $\sqrt{s} = 8\,\text{TeV}$ with the ATLAS detector*, JHEP **06** (2014) 124, [1403.4853](http://arxiv.org/abs/1403.4853).

CMS Collaboration, *Search for direct stop pair production in the dilepton final state at $\sqrt{s} = 13\,\text{TeV}$*, CMS-PAS-SUS-17-001 (2017).

ATLAS collaboration, S. Carrà, *Search for top squark with two leptons in the final state at LHC Run 2 with the ATLAS detector*, Nuovo Cim. **C40** (2017) 26.

Y. Cai and M. A. Schmidt, *A Case Study of the Sensitivity to LFV Operators with Precision Measurements and the LHC*, JHEP **02** (2016) 176, [1510.02486](http://arxiv.org/abs/1510.02486).

J. A. Aguilar-Saavedra, *Identifying top partners at LHC*, JHEP **11** (2009) 030, [0907.3155](http://arxiv.org/abs/0907.3155).

ATLAS collaboration, G. Aad et al., *Analysis of events with b-jets and a pair of leptons of the same charge in $pp$ collisions at $\sqrt{s} = 8\,\text{TeV}$ with the ATLAS detector*, JHEP **10** (2015) 150, [1504.04605](http://arxiv.org/abs/1504.04605).

ATLAS collaboration, G. Aad et al., *Search for pair and single production of new heavy quarks that decay to a Z boson and a third-generation quark in $pp$ collisions at $\sqrt{s} = 8\,\text{TeV}$ with the ATLAS detector*, JHEP **11** (2014) 104, [1409.5500](http://arxiv.org/abs/1409.5500).

ATLAS collaboration, G. Aad et al., *Search for production of vector-like quark pairs and of four top quarks in the 1307.4849.
A Critical Analysis of One-Loop Neutrino Mass Models with 
A. Ahriche, K. L. McDonald, S. Nasri and I. Picek, 

Phys. Rev. 1408.3123

Vectorlike leptons at the Large Hadron Collider 
CMS

Phys. Lett. B729 (2014) 149–171, [1311.7667]

CMS collaboration, V. Khachatryan et al., Search for vector-like charge 2/3 T quarks in proton-proton collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 8\) TeV, Phys. Rev. D93 (2016) 012003, [1509.04177].

ATLAS collaboration, M. Aaboud et al., Search for pair production of vector-like top quarks in events with one lepton, jets, and missing transverse momentum in \(\sqrt{s} = 13\) TeV pp collisions with the ATLAS detector, JHEP 08 (2017) 052, [1705.10751].

ATLAS collaboration, M. Aaboud et al., Search for top squarks in final states with one isolated lepton, jets, and missing transverse momentum in \(\sqrt{s} = 13\) TeV pp collisions with the ATLAS detector, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 052009, [1606.03903].

The ATLAS collaboration, Search for new physics using events with b-jets and a pair of same charge leptons in \(3.2 fb^{-1}\) of pp collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 13\) TeV with the ATLAS detector, ATLAS-CONF-2016-032 (2016) .

CMS collaboration, A. M. Sirunyan et al., Search for pair production of vector-like T and B quarks in single-lepton final states using boosted jet substructure in proton-proton collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 13\) TeV, JHEP 11 (2017) 085, [1706.03408].

CMS collaboration, S. Chatrchyan et al., Inclusive search for a vector-like T quark with charge \(\frac{2}{3}\) in pp collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 8\) TeV, Phys. Lett. B729 (2014) 149–171, [1311.7667].

ATLAS collaboration, G. Aad et al., Search for pair production of a new heavy quark that decays into a W boson and a light quark in pp collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 8\) TeV with the ATLAS detector, Phys. Rev. D92 (2015) 112007, [1509.04261].

CMS collaboration, V. Khachatryan et al., Search for pair-produced vectorlike B quarks in proton-proton collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 8\) TeV, Phys. Rev. D93 (2016) 112009, [1507.07129].

ATLAS collaboration, G. Aad et al., Search for vector-like B quarks in events with one isolated lepton, missing transverse momentum and jets at \(\sqrt{s} = 8\) TeV with the ATLAS detector, Phys. Rev. D91 (2015) 112011, [1503.05425].

W. Altmannshofer, M. Bauer and M. Carena, Exotic Leptons: Higgs, Flavor and Collider Phenomenology, JHEP 01 (2014) 060, [1308.1987].

A. Falkowski, D. M. Straub and A. Vicente, Vector-like leptons: Higgs decays and collider phenomenology, JHEP 05 (2014) 092, [1312.5329].

R. Dermisek, J. P. Hall, E. Lunghi and S. Shin, Limits on Vectorlike Leptons from Searches for Anomalous Production of Multi-Lepton Events, JHEP 12 (2014) 013, [1408.3123].

N. Kumar and S. P. Martin, Vectorlike leptons at the Large Hadron Collider, Phys. Rev. D92 (2015) 115018, [1510.03456].

Y. Hamada, H. Kawai, K. Kawana and K. Tsumura, Models of the LHC diphoton excesses valid up to the Planck scale, Phys. Rev. D94 (2016) 014007, [1602.04170].

J. C. Pati and A. Salam, Lepton Number as the Fourth Color, Phys. Rev. D10 (1974) 275–289, [Erratum: Phys. Rev.D11,703(1975)].

H. Georgi and S. L. Glashow, Unity of All Elementary Particle Forces, Phys. Rev. Lett. 32 (1974) 438–441.

ATLAS collaboration, M. Aaboud et al., Search for scalar leptoquarks in pp collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 13\) TeV with the ATLAS experiment, New J. Phys. 18 (2016) 093016, [1605.06035].

ATLAS collaboration, G. Aad et al., Searches for scalar leptoquarks in pp collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 8\) TeV with the ATLAS detector, Eur. Phys. J. C76 (2016) 5, [1508.04735].

CMS Collaboration, Search for pair-production of first generation scalar leptoquarks in pp collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 13\) TeV with \(2.6 fb^{-1}\), CMS-PAS-EXO-16-043 (2016) .

CMS Collaboration, Search for pair-production of second-generation scalar leptoquarks in pp collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 13\) TeV with the CMS detector, CMS-PAS-EXO-16-007 (2016) .

CMS Collaboration, Search for the third-generation scalar leptoquarks and heavy right-handed neutrinos in \(\tau \ell \tau h\) final states in pp collisions at \(13\) TeV, CMS-PAS-EXO-16-023 (2016) .

ATLAS collaboration, G. Aad et al., Search for heavy long-lived multi-charged particles in pp collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 8\) TeV using the ATLAS detector, Eur. Phys. J. C75 (2015) 362, [1504.04188].

V. V. Khoze, A. D. Plascencia and K. Sakurai, Simplified models of dark matter with a long-lived co-annihilation partner, JHEP 06 (2017) 041, [1702.00760].

The ATLAS Collaboration, Search for electroweak production of supersymmetric particles in the two and three lepton final state at \(\sqrt{s} = 13\) TeV with the ATLAS detector, ATLAS-CONF-2017-039 (2017) .

A. Ahriche, K. L. McDonald, S. Nasri and I. Picek, A Critical Analysis of One-Loop Neutrino Mass Models with Minimal Dark Matter, Phys. Lett. B757 (2016) 399–404, [1603.01247].

D. Aristizabal Sierra, C. Simees and D. Wegman, Closing in on minimal dark matter and radiative neutrino masses, JHEP 06 (2016) 108, [1603.04723].

ATLAS collaboration, G. Aad et al., Search for charginos nearly mass degenerate with the lightest neutralino based on a disappearing-track signature in pp collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 8\) TeV with the ATLAS detector, Phys. Rev. D88 (2013) 112006, [1310.3675].

CMS collaboration, V. Khachatryan et al., Search for disappearing tracks in proton-proton collisions at \(\sqrt{s} = 8\) TeV, JHEP 01 (2015) 096, [1411.6006].

ATLAS collaboration, T. A. collaboration, Search for long-lived charginos based on a disappearing-track signature in
pp collisions at $\sqrt{s} = 13$ TeV with the ATLAS detector.

[581] A. D. Sakharov, Violation of CP Invariance, c Asymmetry, and Baryon Asymmetry of the Universe, *Pisma Zh. Eksp. Teor. Fiz.* 5 (1967) 32–35, [Usp. Fiz. Nauk161,61(1991)].

[582] V. A. Kuzmin, V. A. Rubakov and M. E. Shaposhnikov, On the Anomalous Electroweak Baryon Number Nonconservation in the Early Universe, *Phys. Lett.* B155 (1985) 36.

[583] S. Davidson, E. Nardi and Y. Nir, Leptogenesis, *Phys. Rept.* 466 (2008) 105–177, [hep-ph/0802.2962].

[584] E. Ma, Common origin of neutrino mass, dark matter, and baryogenesis, *Mod. Phys. Lett.* A21 (2006) 1777–1782, [hep-ph/0605180].

[585] S. Kashiwase and D. Suematsu, Baryon number asymmetry and dark matter in the neutrino mass model with an inert doublet, *Phys. Rev.* D86 (2012) 053001, [1207.2594].

[586] S. Kashiwase and D. Suematsu, Leptogenesis and dark matter detection in a TeV scale neutrino mass model with inverted mass hierarchy, *Eur. Phys. J.* C73 (2013) 2484, [1301.2087].

[587] J. Racker, Mass bounds for baryogenesis from particle decays and the inert doublet model, *JCAP* 1403 (2014) 025, [1308.1840].

[588] P. S. B. Dev and R. N. Mohapatra, *TeV scale model for baryon and lepton number violation and resonant baryogenesis*, Phys. Rev. D92 (2015) 016007, [1504.07196].

[589] T. Hambye, K. Kannike, E. Ma and M. Raidal, Emanations of Dark Matter:Muon Anomalous Magnetic Moment, Radiative Neutrino Mass, and Novel Leptogenesis at the TeV Scale, *Phys. Rev.* D75 (2007) 095003, [hep-ph/0609228].

[590] K. S. Babu and E. Ma, Singlet fermion dark matter and electroweak baryogenesis with radiative neutrino mass, *Int. J. Mod. Phys.* A23 (2008) 1813–1819, [0708.3790].

[591] D. Suematsu, Leptogenesis in a neutrino mass model coupled with inflaton, *Phys. Lett.* B760 (2016) 538–543, [1606.07884].

[592] S. Bertolini, L. Di Luzio, H. Kolešová and M. Malinský, Massive neutrinos and invisible axion minimally connected, *Phys. Rev.* D91 (2015) 055014, [1412.7105].

[593] M. Aoki, S. Kanemura and O. Seto, A Model of TeV Scale Physics for Neutrino Mass, Dark Matter and Baryon Asymmetry and its Phenomenology, *Phys. Rev.* D80 (2009) 033007, [0904.3829].

[594] W. Fischler, G. F. Giudice, R. G. Leigh and S. Paban, Constraints on the baryogenesis scale from neutrino masses, *Phys. Lett.* B258 (1991) 45–48.

[595] B. A. Campbell, S. Davidson, J. R. Ellis and K. A. Olive, Cosmological baryon asymmetry constraints on extensions of the standard model, *Phys. Lett.* B256 (1991) 484–490.

[596] A. E. Nelson and S. M. Barr, Upper bound on baryogenesis scale from neutrino masses, *Phys. Lett.* B246 (1990) 141–143.

[597] J. A. Harvey and M. S. Turner, Cosmological baryon and lepton number in the presence of electroweak fermion number violation, *Phys. Rev.* D42 (1990) 3344–3349.

[598] A. Antaramian, L. J. Hall and A. Rasin, Hypercharge and the cosmological baryon asymmetry, *Phys. Rev.* D49 (1994) 3881–3885, [hep-ph/9311279].

[599] J.-M. Frere, T. Hambye and G. Vertongen, Is leptogenesis falsifiable at LHC?, *JHEP* 01 (2009) 051, [0806.0841].

[600] F. F. Deppisch, J. Harz and M. Hirsch, Falsifying High-Scale Leptogenesis at the LHC, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 112 (2014) 221601, [1312.4447].

[601] F. F. Deppisch, J. Harz, M. Hirsch, W.-C. Huang and H. Päs, Falsifying High-Scale Baryogenesis with Neutrinoless Double Beta Decay and Lepton Flavor Violation, *Phys. Rev.* D92 (2015) 036005, [1503.04825].

[602] C. Boehm, Y. Farzan, T. Hambye, S. Palomares-Ruiz and S. Pascoli, Is it possible to explain neutrino masses with scalar dark matter?, *Phys. Rev.* D77 (2008) 043516, [hep-ph/0612228].

[603] C. El Aisati, C. Garcia-Cely, T. Hambye and L. Vanderheyden, Prospects for discovering a neutrino line induced by dark matter annihilation, *JCAP* 1710 (2017) 021, [1706.06600].

[604] E. Ma, T. Ohata and K. Tsumura, Majoron as the QCD axion in a radiative seesaw model, *Phys. Rev.* D96 (2017) 075039, [1708.03076].

[605] K. S. Babu and C. Macesanu, Two loop neutrino mass generation and its experimental consequences, *Phys. Rev.* D67 (2003) 073010, [hep-ph/0212058].

[606] S. T. Petcov, Remarks on the Zee Model of Neutrino Mixing ($\mu \rightarrow e\gamma$, Heavy Neutrino → Light Neutrino gamma, etc.), *Phys. Lett.* B115 (1982) 401–406.

[607] S. Bertolini and A. Santamaria, The Doublet Majoron Model and Solar Neutrino Oscillations, *Nucl. Phys.* B310 (1988) 714–742.

[608] S. Bertolini and A. Santamaria, The Strong CP problem and the solar neutrino puzzle: Are they related?, *Nucl. Phys.* B357 (1991) 222–240.

[609] A. Yu. Smirnov and Z.-j. Tao, Neutrinos with Zee mass matrix in vacuum and matter, *Nucl. Phys.* B426 (1994) 415–433, [hep-ph/9403311].

[610] A. Yu. Smirnov and M. Tanimoto, Is Zee model the model of neutrino masses?, in *Neutrino ‘96. Proceedings, 17th International Conference on Neutrino Physics and Astrophysics*, Helsinki, Finland, June 13-19, 1996, pp. 309–314, 1996.

[611] P. H. Frampton and S. L. Glashow, Can the Zee ansatz for neutrino masses be correct?, *Phys. Lett.* B461 (1999) 95–98, [hep-ph/9906375].

87
[612] C. Jarlskog, M. Matsuda, S. Skadhauge and M. Tanimoto, Zee mass matrix and bimaximal neutrino mixing, *Phys. Lett.* B449 (1999) 240, [hep-ph/9812282].

[613] S. Kanemura, T. Kasi, G.-L. Lin, Y. Okada, J.-J. Tseng and C. P. Yuan, Phenomenology of Higgs bosons in the Zee model, *Phys. Rev.* D64 (2001) 053007, [hep-ph/0011357].

[614] K. R. S. Balaji, W. Grimus and T. Schwetz, The Solar LMA neutrino oscillation solution in the Zee model, *Phys. Lett.* B508 (2001) 301–310, [hep-ph/0104035].

[615] Y. Koide, Prospect of the Zee model, *Nucl. Phys. Proc. Suppl.* 111 (2002) 294–296, [hep-ph/0201250], [294(2002)].

[616] B. Brahmachari and S. Choubey, Viability of bimaximal solution of the Zee mass matrix, *Phys. Lett.* B531 (2002) 99–104, [hep-ph/0111333].

[617] P. H. Frampton, M. C. Oh and T. Yoshikawa, Zee model confronts SNO data, *Phys. Rev.* D65 (2002) 073014, [hep-ph/0110300].

[618] K. A. Assamagan, A. Deandrea and P.-A. Delsart, Search for the lepton flavor violating decay $A^0/H^0 \to \tau^\pm\mu^\mp$ at hadron colliders, *Phys. Rev.* D67 (2003) 035001, [hep-ph/0207302].

[619] S. Kanemura, T. Ota and K. Tsumura, Lepton flavor violation in Higgs boson decays under the rare tau decay results, *Phys. Rev.* D73 (2006) 016004, [hep-ph/0505191].

[620] D. Aristizabal Sierra and D. Restrepo, Leptonic Charged Higgs Decays in the Zee Model, *JHEP* 08 (2006) 036, [hep-ph/0604012].

[621] D. Aristizabal Sierra and M. Hirschl, Experimental tests for the Babu-Zee two-loop model of Majorana neutrino masses, *JHEP* 12 (2006) 052, [hep-ph/0609307].

[622] T. Ohlsson, T. Schwetz and H. Zhang, Non-standard neutrino interactions in the Zee-Babu model, *Phys. Lett.* B681 (2009) 269–275, [0909.0455].

[623] D. Schmidt, T. Schwetz and H. Zhang, Status of the Zee–Babu model for neutrino mass and possible tests at a like-sign linear collider, *Nucl. Phys.* B885 (2014) 524–541, [1402.2251].

[624] D. Aristizabal Sierra, M. Dhen, C. S. Feng and A. Vicente, Dynamical flavor origin of $Z_N$ symmetries, *Phys. Rev.* D91 (2015) 096004, [1412.5600].

[625] N. G. Deshpande and E. Ma, Pattern of Symmetry Breaking with Two Higgs Doublets, *Phys. Rev.* D18 (1978) 2574.

[626] L. Lopez Honorez, E. Nezri, J. F. Oliver and M. H. G. Tentyat, A New Viable Region of Inert Higgs Doublet Dark Matter Model with Scotogetic Extension, 1706.05034.

[627] S.-Y. Ho and J. Tandean, Probing Scotogetic Effects in Higgs Boson Decays, *Phys. Rev.* D87 (2013) 095015, [1303.5700].

[628] S.-Y. Ho and J. Tandean, Probing Scotogetic Effects in $e^+e^-$ Colliders, *Phys. Rev.* D89 (2014) 114025, [1312.0931].

[629] A. G. Hessler, A. Ibarra, E. Molinaro and S. Vogl, Probing the scotogetic FIMP at the LHC, *JHEP* 01 (2017) 100, [1611.09540].

[630] M. A. Díaz, N. Rojas, S. Urrutia-Quiroga and J. W. F. Valle, Heavy Higgs Boson Production at Colliders in the Singlet-Triplet Scotogetic Dark Matter Model, *JHEP* 08 (2017) 017, [1612.06569].

[631] E. Molinaro, C. E. Yaguna and O. Zapata, FIMP realization of the scotogetic model, *JCAP* 1407 (2014) 015, [1405.1259].

[632] G. Faisel, S.-Y. Ho and J. Tandean, Exploring X-Ray Lines as Scotogetic Signals, *Phys. Lett.* B738 (2014) 380–385, [1408.5887].

[633] T. A. Chowdhury and S. Nasri, The Sommerfeld Enhancement in the Scotogetic Model with Large Electroweak Scalar Multiplets, *JCAP* 1701 (2017) 041, [1611.06590].

[634] A. Merle and M. Platscher, Parity Problem of the Scotogetic Neutrino Model, *Phys. Rev.* D92 (2015) 095002, [1502.03098].

[635] A. Merle and M. Platscher, Running of radiative neutrino masses: the scotogetic model - revisited, *JHEP* 11 (2015) 148, [1507.06314].

[636] M. Lindner, M. Platscher, C. E. Yaguna and A. Merle, Fermionic WIMPs and vacuum stability in the scotogetic model, *Phys. Rev.* D94 (2016) 115027, [1608.00577].

[637] I. Doršner, S. Fajfer, A. Greljo, J. F. Kamenik and N. Košnik, Physics of leptoquarks in precision experiments and at particle colliders, *Phys. Rept.* 641 (2016) 1–68, [1603.04993].

[638] LHCb collaboration, R. Aaij et al., Test of lepton universality using $B^+ \to K^{+}\tau^+\ell^-$ decays, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 113 (2014) 151601, [1406.6482].

[639] BaBar collaboration, J. P. Lees et al., Evidence for an excess of $B \to D^{(*)}\tau^-\bar{\nu}_\tau$ decays, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 109 (2012) 101802, [1205.5442].

[640] BaBar collaboration, J. P. Lees et al., Measurement of an Excess of $B \to D^{(*)}\tau^-\bar{\nu}_\tau$ Decays and Implications for Charged Higgs Bosons, *Phys. Rev.* D88 (2013) 072012, [1303.0571].

[641] Belle collaboration, M. Huschle et al., Measurement of the branching ratio of $B \to D^{(*)}\tau^-\bar{\nu}_\tau$ relative to $B \to D^{(*)}\ell^-\bar{\nu}_\ell$ decays with hadronic tagging at Belle, *Phys. Rev.* D92 (2015) 072014, [1507.03233].

[642] Belle collaboration, Y. Sato et al., Measurement of the branching ratio of $B^0 \to D^{(*)}\tau^-\bar{\nu}_\tau$ relative to $B^0 \to D^{(*)}\ell^-\bar{\nu}_\ell$ decays with a semileptonic tagging method, *Phys. Rev.* D94 (2016) 072007, [1607.07923].

[643] Belle collaboration, S. Hirose et al., Measurement of the $\tau$ lepton polarization and $R(D^*)$ in the decay $B \to D^*\tau^-\bar{\nu}_\tau$, 88.
LHCb collaboration, R. Aaij et al., Measurement of the ratio of branching fractions $B(\bar{B}_0 \to D^{*+}\tau^--\bar{\nu}_\tau)/B(\bar{B}_0 \to D^{*+}\mu^--\bar{\nu}_\mu)$, Phys. Rev. Lett. 115 (2015) 111803, [1506.08614], [Erratum: Phys. Rev. Lett.115,no.15,159901(2015)].

R. Barbier et al., R-parity violating supersymmetry, Phys. Rept. 420 (2005) 1–202, [hep-ph/0406039].

L. E. Ibanez and G. G. Ross, Discrete gauge symmetries and the origin of baryon and lepton number conservation in supersymmetric versions of the standard model, Nucl. Phys. B368 (1992) 3–37.

M. Hirsch and J. W. F. Valle, Supersymmetric origin of neutrino mass, New J. Phys. 6 (2004) 76, [hep-ph/0405015].

M. Hirsch, M. A. Diaz, W. Porod, J. C. Romao and J. W. F. Valle, Neutrino masses and mixings from supersymmetry with bilinear R parity violation: A Theory for solar and atmospheric neutrino oscillations, Phys. Rev. D62 (2000) 113008, [hep-ph/0004115], [Erratum: Phys. Rev.D65,119901(2002)].

M. Hirsch, M. A. Diaz, W. Porod, J. C. Romao and J. W. F. Valle, Solar neutrino masses and mixings from bilinear R parity broken supersymmetry: Analytical versus numerical results, Phys. Rev. D68 (2003) 013009, [hep-ph/0302021], [Erratum: Phys. Rev.D71,059904(2005)].

Y. Grossman and S. Rakshit, Neutrino masses in R-parity violating supersymmetric models, Phys. Rev. D69 (2004) 093002, [hep-ph/0311310].

F. de Campos, O. J. P. Eboli, M. B. Magro, W. Porod, D. Restrepo, S. P. Das et al., Probing Neutralino Properties in Minimal Supergravity with Bilinear R-Parity Violation, Phys. Rev. D86 (2012) 075001, [1206.3605].

B. Mukhopadhyaya, S. Roy and F. Vissani, Correlation between neutrino oscillations and collider signals of supersymmetry in an R-parity violating model, Phys. Lett. B443 (1998) 191–195, [hep-ph/9808265].

S. Y. Choi, E. J. Chun, S. K. Kang and J. S. Lee, Neutrino oscillations and R-parity violating collider signals, Phys. Rev. D60 (1999) 075002, [hep-ph/9903465].

J. C. Romao, M. A. Diaz, M. Hirsch, W. Porod and J. W. F. Valle, A Supersymmetric solution to the solar and atmospheric neutrino problems, Phys. Rev. D61 (2000) 071703, [hep-ph/9907499].

W. Porod, M. Hirsch, J. Romao and J. W. F. Valle, Testing neutrino mixing at future collider experiments, Phys. Rev. D63 (2001) 115004, [hep-ph/0011248].

M. Hirsch, A. Vicente and W. Porod, Spontaneous R-parity violation: Lightest neutralino decays and neutrino mixing angles at future colliders, Phys. Rev. D77 (2008) 075005, [0802.2896].

A. Bartl, M. Hirsch, A. Vicente, S. Liebler and W. Porod, LHC phenomenology of the $\mu$SSM, JHEP 05 (2009) 120, [0903.3936].

S. Liebler and W. Porod, On-shell renormalization of neutralino and chargino mass matrices in R-parity violating models - Correlation between LSP decays and neutrino mixing angles revisited, Nucl. Phys. B855 (2012) 774–800, [1106.2921].

N. G. Deshpande and X.-G. He, Consequences of R-parity violating interactions for anomalies in $B \to D^{(*)}\tau\nu$ and $b \to s j^+\mu^-$, Eur. Phys. J. C77 (2017) 134, [1608.04817].

H. K. Dreiner, F. Staub, A. Vicente and W. Porod, General MSSM signatures at the LHC with and without R-parity, Phys. Rev. D86 (2012) 035021, [1205.0557].

Y. Cai, J. Herrero-Garcia, M. A. Schmidt and R. R. Volkas, Systematic approach to neutrino mass, in preparation.

MUON g-2 collaboration, G. W. Bennett et al., Final Report of the Muon E821 Anomalous Magnetic Moment Measurement at BNL, Phys. Rev. D73 (2006) 072003, [hep-ex/0602035].

J. Ellis, TikZ-Feynman: Feynman diagrams with TikZ, Comput. Phys. Commun. 210 (2017) 103–123, [1601.05437].